THE MIRROR OF NEWTON PAST AND PRESENT

PUBLISHED BY
THE NEWTON FEDERATION
OF WOMEN'S CLUBS

A mirror of glass reflects, as we pass,
Ourselves as our family sees us.
This Mirror will show where we ought to go
To purchase the goods that will please us.

THE MIRROR OF NEWTON PAST AND PRESENT

CONTENTS

CONTENTS

THE MIRROR OF NEWTON

PAST AND PRESENT

MAY, 1907

FOREWORD

THE Newton Federation of Women's Clubs is approaching its twelfth birthday. As steadily as the years have rolled on the Federation has grown in wisdom and power, until it ventures to present itself, a well-organized working body, "loyal to the welfare of the city." Thirteen years ago the need of united club work became manifest to officers of women's clubs in the various villages of Newton; and in the following year—1895—after a period of utmost care and consideration, our Federation was organized. To-day we extend most cordial greeting to all who come to join us in our festivities on that "good ground, the Old Elms." May our hospitality prove as cordial and gracious as that which was extended to all who came to the Claflin homestead in bygone days.

To the Newton Federation of Women's Clubs is given the privilege and honor of being the first to introduce to citizens of Newton the grand possibilities which our city has in the possession of a large, central gathering place. Through centralization of social and public interest will come unity and strength.

The constitution of our Federation is simple, namely: "This Federation shall be neither sectarian nor partisan, but hospitable to all thoughts affecting the welfare of the city and the interests of humanity. Its object shall be to secure more thorough acquaintance; and, in case of need, united action among women's clubs of Newton." In fulfilment of the purpose to be "hospitable to all thoughts affecting the welfare of the city," and to promote better acquaintance among eleven hundred women whom our Federation represents, the officers and executive board of the Newton Federation of Women's Clubs, together with members of the federated clubs, have undertaken the festival, of several days' duration, to which we welcome you. We offer you, not merely amusement; but, with spice of entertainments, much which is of a serious nature, hoping that all will meet your approval.

This *Mirror of Newton, Past and Present*, with all its reflections, will be a valuable possession to every one interested in the history of Newton. We invite you to visit in the rooms of the old mansion a loan exhibition of great value and broad historical interest. Books, pictures, household and fancy articles, stationery, silver, toys you will find from which to select. Refreshment of many kinds, for the weary and hungry, can be found in abundance; and withal, evening entertainment, both musical and dramatic. Children are not forgotten, and one half day shall be devoted to their pleasure and amusement. It will be our pleasure to contribute one half of the proceeds of this three days' revelry toward the purchase of the Claflin estate for the public good of the city of Newton. The other half of our income is to remain in the treasury of the Federation, for use in meeting any demands which may come to us in broad work for the interest of our city and of humanity. Thus shall we accomplish the purposes expressed in our constitution.

Three points let us keep prominent as the motives for so large an undertaking, on the part of the busy women of the Newton Federation. First, a considerable contribution toward the purchase of the Claflin estate; second, bringing together

both men and women of Newton; third, to increase, through our magazine, *The Mirror*, and the Loan Exhibition, general interest in the history of Newton.

Since its inception in 1906, plans for this festival, or bazaar, to include interests mentioned and to be held in the Claflin homestead, have been constantly in the minds of the Federation Executive Board, and of members of a special committee, appointed to arrange all details. The work of the Ways and Means, or Bazaar Committee, has been most carefully organized. The President of the Federation and presidents of the eleven federated clubs, together with others appointed from time to time for special work, have constituted an advisory committee. Each department has been given to the care of one club, the president of that club acting as chairman of that department, and receiving on her committee one or more members from every club in the Federation. In all these departments are many helpers, for whose names there is not space here.

The President of the Newton Federation of Women's Clubs takes this occasion to thank all who participate in our festival, whether as workers or as visitors.

HELEN C. TAYLOR.

BAZAAR COMMITTEES

"THE MIRROR,"—Newtonville Woman's Guild, Mrs. W. C. Boyden, *President*.

THE LOAN EXHIBITION,—Newton Centre Woman's Club, Mrs. F. C. Anderson, *President*.

SALES TABLES,—Social Science Club, Newton, Mrs. F. H. Tucker, *President*.

COLONIAL RECEPTION,—Waban Woman's Club, Mrs. J. H. Pillsbury, *President*.

COLONIAL TEAS,—Monday Club, Newton Highlands, Miss Katharine L. Bail, *President*.

BUSINESS COMMITTEE,—Newton Ladies' Home Circle, Mrs. Charles H. Stacy, *President*.

GENERAL REFRESHMENTS,—West Newton Educational Club, Mrs. Henry K. Burrison, *President*.

CHILDREN'S AFTERNOON,—Pierian Club, Newton Upper Falls, Mrs. F. A. Thompson, *President*; Newton Mothers' Club, Mrs. Edward C. Hinckley, *President*.

COLONIAL CONCERT, — Equal Suffrage League, Mrs. G. F. Lowell, *President*.

DRAMATICS,—Auburndale Review Club, Mrs. Vine D. Baldwin, *President*.

The Magazine Committee is as follows:—

Mrs. Wallace C. Boyden, *Chairman*, Mrs. H. H. Carter, Mrs. Albert Perry Walker, Mrs. Frank T. Benner, Mrs. George W. Auryansen, Newtonville Woman's Guild.

Mrs. Charles G. Wetherbee, *Chairman advertising department*, Miss Katharine L. Bail, Newton Highlands Monday Club.

Miss Ella B. Smith, Auburndale Review Club.

Mrs. Elizabeth S. Barker, Newton Equal Suffrage League.

Mrs. S. N. Shaw, Newton Mothers' Club.

Mrs. John W. Woodbridge and Mrs. J. W. McIntyre, Newton Social Science Club.

Mrs. S. A. Sylvester, Newton Centre Woman's Club.

Mrs. John E. Titus, Pierian Club, Newton Upper Falls.

Mrs. Arthur M. Crain, Waban Woman's Club.

Mrs. Alexander Bennett, West Newton Educational Club.

The Magazine Committee gratefully acknowledges its obligation to Mr. Herbert R. Gibbs, of Newtonville, for his invaluable aid as literary critic; to Mr. Charles Copeland, of Newton Centre, for the artistic design of the cover; to Mr. J. C. Brimblecom, of the Newton *Graphic*, for his loan of plates for many illustrations; and to all others who have furnished plates for the embellishment of these pages.

The Magazine Committee also wishes to render hearty thanks to the contributors who have given freely of their time and strength, to all who have aided in the collection of advertisements, to the advertisers, in fact to all who have in any way contributed to the success of this publication.

EDITORIAL

"A POLISHED surface used to reflect objects" is the dictionary definition of the word "mirror."

Behold our *Mirror*,—its surface before you now in the form of these pages, polished as far as the love, loyalty, pride, and good-will of a host of citizens ready and willing to record the growth and good traits of a city loved can polish any surface.

And what does our *Mirror* reflect? Beginnings and growth in a multitude of ways. Our city has a history upon which we may dwell with satisfaction, and the Newton of 1907 has its honored place quite as much as the Newton of 1688. Look with me into the *Mirror* and enjoy the pictures as they pass. Changes, changes everywhere, in people and things. The people interest us most, let us look at them first. What a fine collection of pictures of splendid, efficient men and noble, earnest women! And something of what they have accomplished our *Mirror* will show you. As the lives of a people show out in their real colors in their letters and documents, a few of these our *Mirror* reflects.

Where have these people lived? Look again. Note the little old-fashioned New England farm-house; then the larger, more pretentious gambrel-roofed house with its roomy garret—a convenient lurking-place for ghosts, the garret which Oliver Wendell Holmes says is like a seashore where wrecks are thrown up and slowly go to pieces. Look on and on till we come to the modern artistic mansion of to-day, sanitary to the last degree. If you look carefully, you will see pictures of the home life in some of the most cultured in this city of beautiful homes.

Where did these people attend school? Another group of pictures beginning with the rude little schoolhouse at the crossroads and ending with our stately High School building.

Where were their church homes? See the simple little meeting-house and here the imposing church edifice of to-day. Religion and Education have always travelled hand in hand, for

"The riches of the Commonwealth
Are free strong minds and hearts of health";

and these will always be secured

"While near the church-spire stands the school."

The Educational life would not be completely pictured without a glimpse of the Public Library, and closely allied with the religious life are the charitable organizations, showing a people quick and generous in its sympathies to a cry of suffering whenever and wherever it may be heard.

As we note the growth of Newton from village to town, from town to city, bits of scenery come before us. Photographs of scenery—just *views*—are usually unsatisfactory because of the lack of color. But our *Mirror*, of course, reflects the true colors; and here you look at Newton with its primeval forests, its unbroken fields, its seven hills, its extensive plains, its Charles River—in fact with all the endowments which lavish nature can shower upon a place. Thick and fast the changes come, showing how thought, care, and artistic taste can develop and embellish a spot naturally beautiful.

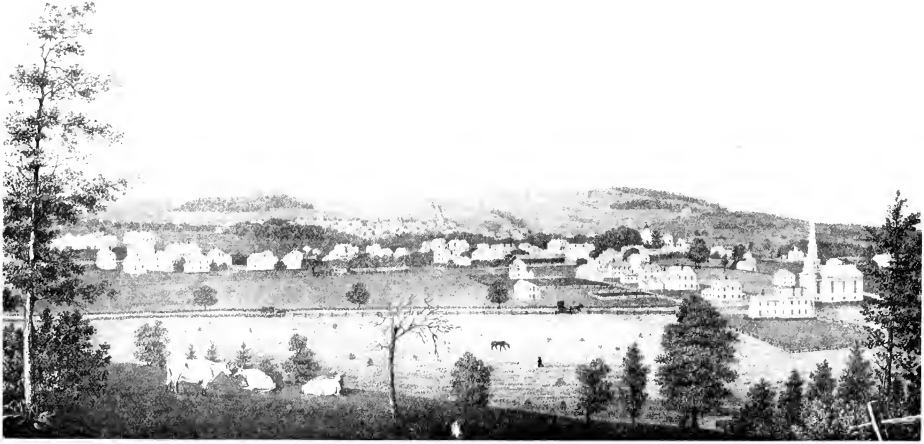
If the early settlers of Newton could return to look at our pictures, perhaps none would surprise them more than those of the various organizations—clubs, social, literary, and athletic—which are so prominent in our day. If they could take time to look at these pictures carefully, study the purposes of the organizations, look at some of their beautiful buildings, and hear of their good work and influence, we are sure that they would approve.

So the pictures pass, the grave and the gay,—for the fun will come out, as our Contributors' Club distinctly shows. As you have looked upon them, you certainly have observed our Mirror-frame, designed by an artist from among us,—a frame suggesting grateful remembrance of the past.

And after all, why have we brought our *Mirror* forward?

These are our reasons,—to stimulate the spirit of devotion to the city of our birth or choice; to try to give our friends something which is really worth while concerning Newton's past and present; to help lay deep the foundations for love of city; to picture the Newton of 1907; and to pass on to posterity the message that we must keep our Mirror clear and bright by giving to life the best that we have, that the best may come back to us.

MABEL R. BOYDEN.



NEWTON CORNER IN 1846, FROM FISKE HILL (Mr. IDA) LOOKING NORTH

Courtesy of the Newton Library

PAGES FROM NEWTON'S HISTORY

NEWTON

VILLAGE, TOWN, AND CITY

BY ALBERT PERRY WALKER

1. NEWTON AS A VILLAGE

1. *The Founding of New Towne:* 1631

"I WILL make them conform," said King James I. of the eight hundred Puritan clergymen who petitioned for reforms within the Church of England in 1603, "or I will harry them out of the land." This harrying process, continued by Charles I. and by Archbishop Laud, led to the formation in 1629 of a chartered company to plant in New England a self-governing Puritan colony. The Governor of the Company, John Winthrop, came over on the *Arbella*, the third of seventeen vessels sent over in 1630; and on the same vessel came Deputy-Governor Thomas Dudley, Dudley's two sons-in-law Simon Bradstreet and Daniel Dennison, and Rev. Mr. Phillips, who are the earliest four grantees of lands within the present boundaries of Newton. The *Arbella* left her passengers at Salem, but as that town already contained 500 settlers and the new-comers wanted land above all things, Winthrop led his party across country to Charlestown, whence they moved in swarms to form plantations at Medford, Lynn, Boston, Roxbury, and Watertown. This last settlement, formed under the leadership of Rev. Mr. Phillips and Sir Richard Saltonstall, was near the present Mount Auburn.

During the first winter the problem of a capital for all the towns in the colony was repeatedly discussed. It was agreed that a fortified town should be built in a central location, and the site was chosen where Harvard College now stands. The Governor and most of the Assistants pledged their word to build there in the spring. Dudley, Bradstreet, and perhaps a half-dozen others accordingly founded this "New Towne" early in the spring of 1631, but Winthrop, after building, removed his house to Boston, and all the other Assistants pleaded this as an excuse for refusing to build. This caused the first great dissension in the new colony, and led to the formation of a "Boston Faction" and a "New Towne Faction." The indignant Dudley secured a vote of censure upon Winthrop from the elders of the church, but his "New Towne" might have faded from the map had not the General Court ordered a company which had been sent over by the Rev. Thomas Hooker in August, 1632, to settle there. The next year Mr. Hooker arrived with the rest of his flock, among them "that heavenly man," Mr. John Haynes, who became at once the leading citizen of New Towne. His wealth (his income was £1000 yearly) made him the largest tax-payer; his executive ability led to his appointment as Colonel of militia; his generosity and geniality made him universally popular. As a resident of New Towne, he naturally sided with Dudley rather than with Winthrop, and the result was the election of Dudley as Governor in 1634, and of Haynes in 1635. During their terms of office the General Court was held at New Towne.

2. *Earliest Grants of Land within Newton Limits:* 1632, 1634

The Massachusetts Bay Company was a joint-stock company governed by a Governor, a Deputy-Governor, a Board of Assistants (or Directors), and a General

Court composed at first of all the "freemen" (or stockholders), and later of representative freemen from the several towns. Within the limits set by the charter it had full powers of legislation, not only in the enactment of general laws, but also over the grants of lands to individuals or to the towns. The first recorded grant of lands in Newton* was made by the General Court to Rev. Mr. Phillips of Watertown. On November 7, 1632, "Mr Philips hath 30 ac of land graunted him upp Charles Ryver, on the south side, beginninge att a creek a lyttle higher than the first pynes, & soe upwards towards the ware."

In 1634 took place the first distribution of lands on a large scale within the present bounds of Newton. As each stockholder might take up 500 acres of land for every £50 of his stock, the grants (although not the only ones made to these persons) give a slight hint as to their rating on the books of the Company. According to the records of the General Court, on April 1, 1634, "there is a thousand acres of land, & the greate [pond] graunted to John Haynes, Esq., fyyve hundred acs. graunted to Thomas Dudley, esq. Deputy Govnr, [five] hundred to Mr. Samuel Dudley, & two hundred acres [to] Daniell Dennison, all lyeing & being above the falls, [on the] easterly side of Charles Ryver." The Haynes grant extended from the edge of Newton Upper Falls, to and including Crystal Lake and a part of Institution Hill.† None of the other grants can be located, possibly because all such grants became void if left unused for three years. A month and a half later "There is 500 acres of land graunted to Mr. Simon Bradstreete, lyeing nore west from the lands of John Haynes, Esq. & above the falls of Charles Ryver, neare the weir"; but a later Act stipulated that "no part is to be within a mile of Watertowne weir, in case the bounds of Watertowne shall extend so far on that side of the river."

This grant, if laid out, would have extended from Crystal Lake to Bullough's Pond, but the time had not come for the occupation of lands so inaccessible; nevertheless, these grants suggest a movement of the New Towne folk to get a grip on the lands across the river to the southward. At first this had been impossible because Watertown had acquired earlier rights along the river front opposite her own territory, and Boston claimed those opposite New Towne. The Watertown pastor, Mr. Phillips, already held thirty acres of land on the river front beginning at Faneuil and extending to the Watertown line; Watertown had set apart the adjoining district for special purposes connected with the fisheries; and Sir Richard Saltonstall's cattle were being pastured in the region west of Cheesecake Brook.

3. "*New Towne*" *becomes* "*Cambridge*"

When Mr. Hooker's company began to clamor for more land for pasturage, and threatened to remove to less cramped quarters on the Ipswich, Merrimack, or Connecticut Rivers, Watertown offered to cede to New Towne all her lands south of the river, and Boston offered to cede the rest of the Brighton and Brookline districts. But Hooker's company had "the western fever," jealousy had arisen between Hooker and Mr. Cotton (the Boston clergyman), and the Winthrop faction had been strengthened by the arrival of the popular Sir Harry Vane. In the election of 1636 Vane won the governorship, the General Court was removed to Boston, and the New Towne faction thereupon "refused to play." Dudley, Bradstreet, and Dennison secured fresh grants in Ipswich and removed thither,—apparently abandoning their grants in Newton. Hooker with a hundred companions removed to Hartford; and Haynes—evidently bound to rule somewhere—followed them the next year and became the first governor of Connecticut. New Towne was a second time threatened with premature extinction, and was again saved by the arrival of a fresh congregation, this time led by the Rev. Thomas Shepard. The new-comers bought the houses and lands of the deserters, and life went on as before, except that the name of the town was changed to "Cambridge" in 1638, in honor of the college located there the year before, and in memory of the college in England of which many of the colonists were graduates.

* At some risk of confusion the writer has decided to avoid the tire-some repetition of such phrases as "the present Newton," "the present Brighton," "the present Centre Street," believing that the context will always show when such names are used before their time for the purpose of identification. The reader needs, chiefly, to keep in mind the distinction between the ancient "New Towne" centred at Harvard Square, and the modern Newton, in the loop of the Charles River.

† See map, p. 16.

4. *Settlement of "Cambridge Village"*

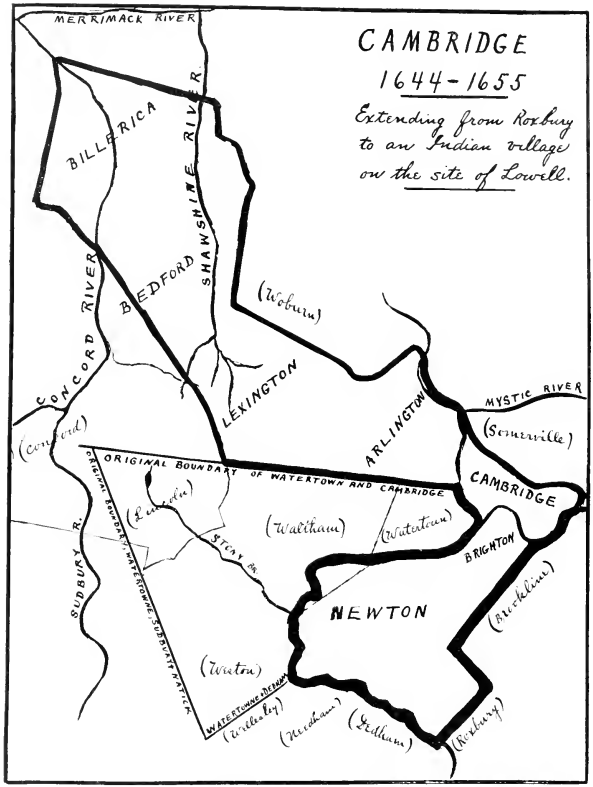
On the departure of Hooker's company, the Brookline district reverted to Boston, but an agreement was reached, and ratified by the General Court, by which the Brighton district and *all the lands to the westward on that side of the river* should belong to New Towne, excepting a strip of 75 acres (the Morse's field of later years) lying along by the weir which Watertown citizens had erected in 1632. Expansion to that side of the river began at once, first into Brighton and later into Newton. The latter was hastened by the fact that a corn mill had been built on the Watertown side of the falls, that the town had spread rapidly in that direction, and that a footbridge had been built at the falls, making a connecting link in an all-land route from Charlestown and New Towne to Boston, Roxbury, and the newly founded Dedham.

Here appears the name of next importance in Newton development, that of Thomas Mayhew of Watertown, an indefatigable speculator and promoter of land deals and development schemes. Mayhew takes shares in the mill, buys an interest in the weir, builds the bridge, and gets a grant of the weir lands on the south side (the strip still owned by Watertown). More important still for our present purposes, Mayhew in some manner becomes owner of the strip between the Haynes grant and the river at Newton Upper Falls, and also of the five hundred acres lying between his weir lands and Mill Street—that is, practically all of Newtonville plain. It has been suggested that he bought this latter from Dudley, but the records are missing. On this territory, east of Cold Spring Brook and north of Washington Street, he builds the first house on Newton soil, probably for the use of an employee.

These transactions undoubtedly encouraged other men to take up lands on the south side, first as grazing grounds for cattle, and later for planting fields. The earliest adventurers built houses for themselves or their employees farther down the river, where the travel to Boston and Roxbury was sufficient to warrant a regular ferry, but by 1639 there were half a dozen houses as far west as Faneuil, on the Watertown-Roxbury path. In that year, John Jackson of Cambridge Town bought one of these houses from Miles Ives of Watertown, and became the *first permanent resident* in the district. West of the weir lands, Rev. Mr. Shepard held several hundred acres. This scattered settlement, lying partly in Newton, partly in Brighton, soon became known as "Cambridge *Village*" in distinction from the *Town* proper north of the river.

By this time Thomas Mayhew had either become overloaded with mortgaged property, or he had already conceived the scheme (later carried out) of purchasing the island of Martha's Vineyard; for in 1638 he began to dispose of his property in Watertown and Cambridge. The purchasers were Richard Dummer of Newbury, who bought lands near the weir and southward to Nonantum Square; Thomas Dudley, who had moved from Ipswich to Roxbury to mend his political fences; and Simon Bradstreet, whose shrewd eye foresaw a rise in value for Newton lands near the new settlement. According to the records of Suffolk County, on September 29, 1638, "Thomas Mayhew of Waterton granted unto Simon Bradstreet of Ipswich in consideration of 6 Cowes w^ch^ he bought & received of the saide Simon Bradstreet, all that his farme containinge be estemation five hundered acres lyinge in Cambridge with all the buildinge there to belonginge." This purchase price was no "trifling matter," as one writer terms it. The coming of a thousand persons a year for nearly a decade had kept the price of cattle enormously high, and Mayhew's "Cowes" would have cost him twenty pounds apiece at any time before 1640. Then the decline in immigration dropped the price rapidly to six pounds. Two years after the Bradstreet purchase Joseph Cook acquired 400 acres of land west of the Bradstreet farm, and Samuel Shepard, brother of the clergyman, received 480 acres beyond Cheesecake Brook. The northern portion of Newton territory was thus practically all in private ownership by 1640, when Cambridge secured a paper title to all her lands by purchase from the Squaw-sachem of the local Indians, one condition being the gift to her of a new coat every winter. This deed of course included the district on the south side of the Charles River, and as Boston did not secure a deed of the Shawmut peninsula from the Indians until 1685, Newton's legal title to her soil antedates Boston's by nearly half a century.

Meanwhile, Rev. Mr. Shepard and his



NEWTON AND HER NEIGHBORS

Names in capital letters indicate towns formerly included in Cambridge

company in their turn became dissatisfied with their cramped location, and were urged by Rev. Mr. Hooker to remove to Middletown, Connecticut. The General Court, much alarmed, voted in 1641 that Cambridge should have the lands in the valley of the Shawshine River, "provided they make it a village, to have the families there settled within three years." Two years later, more alarmed still, they voted that "Shawshine is granted to Cambridge without any condition of making a village there; and the land between them and Concord is granted them . . . provided the church and present elders continue at Cambridge." In 1643, therefore, when Newton's "First Citizen" settled on Hunnewell Hill, the present territory of Newton was the southernmost portion of a township extending eighteen miles from the Charles River to the Merrimack, out of which have been carved the towns of Newton, Cambridge, Arlington, Lexington, Billerica, and parts of Bedford, Watertown, and Lowell. This same year, the General Court granted to Thomas Mayhew three hundred acres of land in exchange for his bridge over the Charles River above Watertown weir, making this bridge on the road from Newton to Watertown the first state-owned bridge in the colony.

5. *Newton's First Citizens*

So far, the story of Newton has been a story of real estate operations. Its history as a place of homes dates from the advent of Samuel Hyde (1640), Richard Park, who came about the same time, and Mr. Edward Jackson, who emigrated from London in 1643 and bought of Samuel Hollys the house and lot on the Roxbury path west of his brother John Jackson's. This lot of 19 acres lay on the Newton side of the boundary line which Edward Jackson lived to see drawn in 1662. He made numerous other purchases within Cambridge bounds, and also shared largely in the town's various allotments of common lands among the proprietors, so that although he made many gifts of land during his lifetime, he held over 1700 acres at his death.

His most important purchase appears in the following record: "Nov. 23, 1646:—Symon Bradstreete of Andover gent. granted vnto Edward Jackson of Cambridg Nailor (for & in consideration of one hundred pounds* already payd) his fferme of fyve hundred Acres of land w^ch^ was lately in the tenure of Tho: Mayhew & by him bounded adjoyncing to the Ware lands bounded w^th^ Past^or^ Shepheard north & Elder Camps west, & the Comon South & East." † In 1680 Edward Jackson gave twenty acres in the southwestern corner of this farm as a dowry to his daughter Lydia on her marriage to Joseph Fuller, whose father added ten by purchase on the instalment plan. This is the estate which, after passing from the Fuller to the Hull and Claflin families, is now being acquired by the city of Newton through the gift of its citizens.

From 1643 to his death in 1681 Edward Jackson was a leader in the village life,—in every sense its foremost citizen. When the town needed money "for the gratifying of M^r^. Corlett for his paines in keeping a Schoole" it was Mr. Jackson who advanced ten pounds and took his pay in land so situated as "not to prjudice the Cow Comon." When the town felt the need of a police court, Mr. Jackson was one of the three men chosen "to end small Causes." Mr. Jackson was appointed to lay out highways "on the South Side the water, and to act for the Town in apportioning common lands in exchange for land taken"; to "Katechise the youth" of his district; to levy the ministerial taxes; to serve as Selectman, and for fifteen years as Deputy to the General Court. So great was the respect in which he was held that when a controversy over dividing the Town arose between the north and the south sides, and the Townspeople were denouncing the Villagers to the General Court, they especially excepted Mr. Jackson: "for we acknowledge that Mr. Jackson . . . hath not been wanting to the ministry or any good work among us; and therefore we would not reflect upon him in the least." Yet Mr. Jackson was the champion of the policy of separation, and wrote and presented the petitions! He lived to see the village practically, though not wholly, independent, and died in 1681, at the age of 79. His will, interesting as showing the character of a wealthy colonist's property at this period,

* Francis Jackson quotes this price as £120, and his error is copied in all later accounts of the transaction.

† An interesting memento of this transfer of the Bradstreet Farm to Newton's "First Citizen" is the Bradstreet seal depicted within the wreath on the cover of this publication. This seal, which was undoubtedly impressed on the deed of transfer, passed by inheritance to Mr. William P. Upham of Newtonville, a direct descendant of both Simon Bradstreet and Edward Jackson. It is here reproduced through the courtesy of Mrs. Upham.

is reproduced in full on pages 36–39 of this volume.

It was in 1646 that Rev. John Eliot, after fourteen years' study of the Indian language, began his missionary work with the memorable gatherings at Waban's wigwam on the northeastern slope of Nonantum Hill. Eliot made three visits to this spot at intervals of two weeks, and it is interesting to note that Edward Jackson's purchase of the Bradstreet Farm took place three days before the third visit; so that the redemption of the wild lands and of their wild inhabitants went on side by side. It is Newton's pride that within her bounds began the great movement that spread through New England until four thousand Indians were striving to live civilized lives. Nor is this glory lessened by the fact that Thomas Mayhew and his son had already begun to Christianize the Indians of Martha's Vineyard,—for that work was done through Indian interpreters, and could not compare with Eliot's either in its arduousness or in its importance to the New England colonies.

THE JACKSON HOMESTEAD

This site occupied continuously by Edward Jackson and his descendants after 1670. This house built by Timothy Jackson (see p. 18) in 1809

6. *The Fathers of the Town of Newton:* 1640–1664

Edward Jackson was not the only person to foresee the value of Newton lands. Before his arrival, Thomas Parrish had secured a hundred acres between the brooks near upper Mill and Homer streets respectively, but had not developed the territory, and Samuel Hyde had a lot south of Richard Park's.

In 1648 there was a distribution of waste lands along the Dedham Road (Centre Street), in lots varying in size according to location and quality; and thereafter the settlement of the eastern district proceeded rapidly. The name of Richard Park, who received eleven acres divided by the highway and built his house near the site of the Eliot Church, is perpetuated in Park Street. Both John and Edward Jackson early acquired holdings along the Dedham Road to the southward. In 1650 three residents of Hingham decided to settle in Cambridge Village, and soon held more than a thousand acres in the Chestnut Hill district. Vincent Druce settled near the Brookline bounds, and Thomas Hammond (whose name is borne by Hammond Street and Hammond's Pond) a little farther west. The third of the trio, John Parker, settled in the region of Waverley Avenue, west of Hammond's land. About 1652, Captain Thomas Prentice emi-

grated from England, and soon, with his brother James, acquired a large tract between the Parker tract and the Dedham Road, extending from Ward Street south to the Newton Boulevard. Ward Street itself hands down the name of John Ward, who married Edward Jackson's daughter Hannah and received as her dowry 45 acres of land lying between Waban Hill and the curve of Hammond Street. In 1658 John Kenrick of Boston bought the land along the river southwest of the Haynes grant, whence the name Kenrick's Bridge. Scattered purchases by the Jacksons complete the story of the eastern district.

The rest of the tale is briefly told. In the middle district, near the river, are the Watertown weir lands; south of them the great Bradstreet-Jackson farm; south of this, between Bullough's Pond and Crystal Lake, the great farm of the brothers Samuel and Jonathan Hyde, names honored in Newton history from that day to this. Pastor Shepard and his brother, it will be remembered, held grants to the north and west of the Bradstreet Farm, but accident early threw these into the market. In 1649 the Rev. Mr. Shepard, returning home from a council at Rowley, "fell into a quinsie, with a symptomatical fever, which suddenly stopped a silver trumpet, from whence the people of God had often heard the joyful sound." As his brother Samuel had already returned to England, Richard Park was able to buy a great tract of 600 acres extending from the line of Lowell Avenue beyond Cheesecake Brook, and from the river over the crest of West Newton Hill. South of this stretched the Town's common lands, unbroken swamp and forest. West of it lay the undeveloped lands of Joseph Cook, who was absorbed in his public duties as Town Clerk, Magistrate, Deputy, and Military Commander until his return to England in 1658.

7. *Life in the New Settlement*

The life of these earliest adventurers was a strange mixture of privation and luxury, superstitious vagaries and practical activities. Church and state were interlocked with astonishing completeness and ingenuity. As the immigrants were in revolt against the authority of the ecclesiastical "machine" on the ground that it wrought contrary to the Scriptures, the new-comers attempted to carry on a democratic government which should base its legislation solely on the Bible. This, of course, practically necessitated the restriction of the suffrage to church members. It also involved the virtual supremacy of the clergy and magistrates over the laymen, because the former could always contend that their acts carried scriptural authority. A curiously paternal government resulted. Men were set in the bilboes for finding fault with the acts of the Court. Non-attendance at town meeting was punishable by a fine. As the petty business of government became more exacting, Townsmen (Selectmen) were chosen, with full authority during the intervals between Town Meetings. The Townsmen met "every second Munday" of the month, and for their noon meal the Town provided "an eight peny ordnary." It was ordered that "Whoever of the Townsmen, faile to be present With in half an hour of the Ringing of the Bell, (which shalbe half an houre after eleven of the clocke) he shall both lose his dinner, & pay a pinte of sacke [sherry] or y^e^ vallue, to the present Townsmen: and the like penalty shalbe payd by any that shall depart from y^e^ rest with out leave."

Settlers were at first compelled to live within half a mile of the Meeting House. To exclude unorthodox settlers, land must not be sold to new-comers without permission from the town. Strangers must not be harbored over night; in 1655 Reynold Bush of Cambridge Village was fined twenty shillings for entertaining his own son, lately immigrated, and the son was also fined twenty shillings for "comeing as an Inhabitant into the Town with out the leave of the Townsmen." The conduct of young and old was alike subject to official control. The General Court passed elaborate sumptuary laws against the wearing of finery, such as coats slashed more than once, or laced cloaks. Rev. John Eliot declared that "it is a luxurious feminine prolixity for men to wear their hair long"; and the Rev. Mr. Cotton objected to veils, because when "not by the custom of the place a sign of woman's subjection, they were not commanded by the apostle." In Cambridge, as elsewhere, every child sent to tend cattle or goats must spend the time learning to spin or in some other useful occupation. John Jack-

son being charged with enforcing this law in Cambridge Village.

The public use of tobacco was forbidden; officers were appointed to catechize the youth of the town, to keep them in order during divine service, to see that all young men were attached to some godly and responsible household, to prevent excessive drinking. Precautions of every sort were imposed by law. It was forbidden to carry fire-coals from one house to another except in covered dishes; to smoke in the fields (whether because smoking tended to slothfulness, or was liable to start disastrous fires is not recorded). Citizens were fined if they did not attend meeting; if they did not keep up their fences; if their hogs went unringed; if their dogs got the habit of pulling the tails of the cattle; if they cut wood in the lands without permission; if they sold waste timber outside of the town.

Almost from the beginning the current of industry in the Massachusetts towns set towards commerce and its prerequisite, shipbuilding. It was only a year after his arrival that Governor Winthrop launched his first vessel *The Blessing of the Bay* from his shipyard on Mystic River, on the fourth of July, 1631. This date was truly the first Independence Day for New England's industries; for those of the British West Indies and Virginia were already well established and eager to exchange their own products for those of the temperate zone. Fish was a cheap food for the slaves on the tobacco and sugar plantations, and New England supplied them from her own shores and those of Newfoundland. A hundred thousand alewives were taken in two tides at Watertown weir. Meat, flour, meal, nuts, wool, and lumber were readily exchanged for sugar, tobacco, rice, and cotton. England, too, wanted lumber for her shipyards, and especially the vast mast and spar timbers of which her own forests had become denuded. It was soon found that the lands about Boston harbor had barely enough timber for local consumption, and restrictions upon the export of lumber transferred the industry into the hands of New Hampshire; but towns like Cambridge found their profit in making clapboards and other small stuff, in supplying Boston with hay, grain, vegetables for home consumption or export, and in raising cattle to be shipped south for labor or for food.

From almost the very beginning, the milch herd was kept on the Town Common in Cambridge proper, Richard Rice being paid 3*s.* a day to keep them and drive them home half an hour before sunrise and sunset for milking, but the dry cows were sent across the river to graze on Nonantum Hill and Newtonville Plain. At one time they were kept by a cow-herd named Wm. Patten, who lodged there continually (with every other Sunday off), for twenty pounds a season (he, of course, was fined if he let one go astray); but in 1647 the Town made a bargain with Chief Waban, who kept a hundred and twenty cattle through the season for eight pounds, six and a half of which were paid in corn.

"The following Inventory," writes Hon. William Jackson, "I found on the cover of the first Newton Book of Records. It will serve to show something of the wealth of its early inhabitants, as well as the relative value of different articles of that day. This Inventory was taken and value affixed by the Townsmen (Selectmen) in 1645."

Persons (rateable) . .	135 @	20£	= 2700
Houses	90 @	28	= 2520
Oxen	134 @	6	= 804
Cows	208 @	9	= 1872
Horses	20 @	7	= 140
ditto 3 years old . .	6 @	5	= 30
ditto 2 do. . .	9 @	3	= 27
ditto 1 do. . .	5 @	2	= 10
Heifers 3 olds. . .	42 @	4	= 168
ditto 2 " . .	74 @	2–10	= 185
ditto 1 " . .	79 @	1–10	= 118–10
Steers	14 @	5	= 70
Sheep	37 @	1–10	= 55–10
Swine	62 @	1£	= 62
Goats	58 @	8/–	= 23–04
2 Barques			1–10
½ a Shallop			5
Goods			9–10
			£8801.4

8. *The First Church in Newton*

Every step in the southward and westward expansion of the Village carried the enterprising settlers farther from the Meeting House in Cambridge Town, where every freeman must be present on Town meeting days, where he should be on every Sunday, and where his children needed to be daily, if they were to profit by Mr. Corlett's "painful" teaching. As early as 1654, the farmers began to demand that they

should "have the ordinances of Christ among them, distinct from the Town"; but Billerica, which was much farther away, was also demanding to be separated from Cambridge, and the Church could not afford to lose the support of both groups. The Town folk therefore besought the Villagers to wait "until the Lord shall be pleased to enlarge our hands and show us our way more clear to a division."

This petition of the villagers was the initial movement in an agitation during which the men of Cambridge Village (in the words of the Cambridge selectmen) "exercised the patience of the General Court . . . as well as giving trouble to the Town by causing them to dance after their pipes from time to time for twenty-four years . . . in which time they petitioned the Court near, if not altogether, ten times." In 1656, John Jackson and Thomas Wiswall appeared before the General Court with a petition for release from church rates in Cambridge Town. In their reply the people of the Town assert (1) that not all of the petitioners are freemen (for which church membership was necessary)—in other words, the religious plea is a sham; (2) that some are tenants, not landowners, —in other words, they are not vitally interested parties; (3) that few are more than four miles from the Meeting House, and those that are "hardly ever" go to meeting, although none are more than six miles off; (4) that other districts have equal claims to be set off, and the Church can spare none. On this last ground the petition was refused.

Although the Cambridge Church shrank from losing any of its 700 members, the twenty-two families in the Village bravely faced the burden of a separate Church. John Jackson gave an acre of land on Centre Street for a church building and a cemetery, and in its centre the first Meeting House was built in 1660. With this tangible argument, the Villagers secured from the General Court in 1661 freedom from payment of Church rates to Cambridge for all lands and estates more than four miles from the Meeting House "by the usual paths." This four-mile line, as run in 1662, practically determined the northeastern boundary of Newton as it stands to-day, and permanently separated the residents in the Newton part of "Cambridge Village" from those dwelling in the Brighton district, which later took the name of "Little Cambridge." In 1664 John Eliot, Jr., was ordained pastor of a flock of 30 members. It was a fitting and a notable coincidence that the son of the first preacher to the Indians should be the first pastor of the first church of Newton, and that he and his wife should be the first members of the new church to lie in the burial-place provided by its first deacon, himself the first permanent resident in Cambridge Village.

9. *Separation of Newton from Cambridge*

In 1672, Edward and John Jackson presented to the General Court the first petition for the political separation of Town and Village. The Court refused this, but granted local home rule; *i.e.*, the Village might elect its own Selectmen and Constable, but must remain a part of Cambridge as regards school, bridge, and county expenses, and representation in the General Court. For some years, however, the plucky farmers refused to take advantage of this permission, lest they forfeit their larger prize.

Six years later, Edward Jackson renewed the fight for complete separation, which he was not destined to see finished. The new petition was signed by all but twelve of the villagers, and pleaded the loyalty of the Village, its pecuniary sacrifices in the past, its need of a local school, and the power of the Town dwellers to outvote the Village and impose undue burdens. "This last year," said the petition, "the Townsmen [Selectmen] of Cambridge have imposed a tax upon us, amounting to the sum of three country Rates, without our knowledge or consent,"—one of several early protests against "taxation without representation." The Town again opposed an elaborate remonstrance, declaring that the farmers were ungrateful, and their proposed action that of parricides. "Though the child may plead an interest in his father's estate, yet he is in God's account a murderer if he takes away that whereby his father's or mother's life should be preserved." The petitioners, they said, are either townsfolk who moved to the Village for room, and now complain because they have too much of it; or persons who have got rich through the Town's advantages and now wish to shirk its

burdens. "We could, if need were, instance some (John Jackson's Invent., £1230. Rich. Park's Invent., £972.) whose parents lived and died here, who, when they came to this town had no estate, and some were helped by the charity of the church, and others yet living that well know they may say truly, with good Jacob,—over this Jordan came I with this staff,—and so may they say, over this River went I, with this spade, hoe, or other tool, and now, through God's blessing, am greatly increased." Moreover, they argued, Cambridge, unlike Boston or Charlestown, thrives not on commerce but on farming, and needs the pasturage on the south side. Lastly, they added a shrewd appeal to the dignity and pride of the Court, by pointing out that the petitioners "have not submitted unto nor rested in the Court's last grant made them for the choice of a Constable and three Selectmen among themselves, but have carried it frowardly."

The Court appointed a date for a hearing on this petition, later postponed the hearing, and the case then disappears from the records of the General Court. Possibly the Court took advantage of the absorption in the Indian War, then just ending, to avoid interference in so bitter a contest. At any rate, it failed to act, and while awaiting the Court's decision, the Villagers decided that their case would look better if they acted on the permission previously given. At the first local Town Meeting, held August 27, 1679, Thomas Prentice, John Ward, and James Trowbridge were elected Selectmen, and Thomas Greenwood, Constable. This was Newton's practical Declaration of Independence; the formal recognition was delayed for nearly a decade, during which time the radicals in the Village dated their correspondence, "New Cambridge."

During this struggle occurred the first great Indian outbreak. In 1675 King Philip began a war on the whites by an attack on Swanzey. At an appeal from Plymouth, Massachusetts sent a troop of infantry and one of horse, the latter under the command of Captain Thomas Prentice. In twenty-four hours, Prentice had reached Swanzey and routed a band of Indians. On the next day a squad of his troopers dispersed another band, but in the fight John Druce, son of Prentice's friend and neighbor, Vincent Druce, was killed,—the first of Newton's citizens to die in the service of the state. After other successful operations, which scattered the Indians in that region, Prentice returned to Boston. In April, 1676, he learned of an Indian raid upon Sudbury, hastily gathered a few troopers, and by great exertions reached Sudbury in time to prevent the slaughter of the weak garrison, thus probably saving his own town from being raided.

Cambridge Village became wholly separate from Cambridge Town during the period when the tyrannical James II. had abrogated the charter of Massachusetts, and had made Andros royal governor of New England. Perhaps the canny "farmers" foresaw that Andros and his Council would be less affected by past traditions and local sentiment than the General Court had been. Perhaps the people of Cambridge Town were afraid of antagonizing Andros, whose favorite, Randolph, had tried to secure from him a grant of 700 acres of the Town's lands near Spy Pond. Perhaps they were grateful to the "farmers," who had helped to prevent this. At any rate, there was no opposition to the petition for separation, and on January 11, 1688, the Governor and Council issued the order which made "Cambridge Village a distinct village and place of itself," the only bond being that both shared certain expenses connected with the Great Bridge across the Charles. In September it was agreed that the Village should pay to the Town on this account the sum of £5 in merchantable corn, in full for all demands "from the beginning of the world to the eleventh of January, 1688." Fifteen months after this grant, William of Orange was on the throne of James II., and Andros was a prisoner in the hands of a "Council of Safety" in Boston, with the venerable Simon Bradstreet at its head.

The new township was born,—there remained the christening. For a time usage wavered between the old name and that adopted by Prentice, Ward, and the other "radicals." December 8, 1691, on petition of the citizens, the General Court ordered that Cambridge Village, sometimes called New Cambridge, be thenceforth called *New Town*. The change to the present spelling was a gradual one until permanently fixed by the uniform practice of Town Clerk Abraham Fuller after 1766.

10. *Life in the Second "New Town"*

At the time of gaining its independence, Newton contained 65 freemen, of whom 25 were original settlers and 30 were sons of original settlers. Life in the new township was still distinctly primitive. Wolves were so numerous in the waste lands that the Town offered a bounty for each one killed. February 13, 1665, Justinian Holden received ten shillings towards a wolf killed "partly in Watertown and partly in Cambridge." The boys earned pocket money by killing the blackbirds that ate up the seed-corn in planting time, and claiming the bounty of twopence per head. Much of the southwestern part of the town was Common Land, where the farmers' sheep went at liberty. The Selectmen annually viewed the highways and "beat the bounds," in English fashion. Many of the highways ran unfenced through private land, with gates at the entrance and exit. Houses were roomy, but unadorned and plainly furnished. Open fireplaces were the only heaters, even in schoolhouses, for the next hundred years. At church in winter the members of the congregation relied upon individual footwarmers and a sense of duty well performed. Seats in the Meeting House were assigned according to dignity, wealth, age, and sex,—the Deacons and aged men near the pulpit, the women in one corner, the boys in another. In 1699, the Town voted thirty shillings to Daniel Ray "to look after the meeting-house and the swine." The same year it voted to build its first schoolhouse, sixteen by fourteen feet, to be located at the foot of Institution Hill. In this building, finally built on Centre Street, John Staples, who had been teaching in hired quarters at one and a half shillings a day, became the first Newton public-school master. The vote in 1711 was a shining example for all later times. It instructed the committee to "provide a schoolmaster *and agree with him*." (The italics are the writer's.)

A glance backward will show that the growth of Cambridge Village up to 1688 had been chiefly in the northeast and the southeast angles. In the former case, the growth was due to the intersection there of the Roxbury and the Dedham roads from Watertown, and the nearness of Watertown Mill and Weir, which insured a supply of three necessities,—food, lumber, and fertilizer. In the other case, the junction of the Dedham Road with the Sherburne Road, and the nearness of Druce's saw-mill in Brookline and Shaw's in Dedham, had the same effect. But the subdivision of the great farms farther west had gone on rapidly, and a few more pioneer families were added to Newton's roll.

In 1658 John Fuller had bought Joseph Cook's 750 acres west of Cheesecake Brook, built a house and barn about where that brook crosses Washington Street, West Newton, and with his six sons began to develop this property. They soon owned practically all the land in the great bend of the river, from the brook round to Lower Falls.

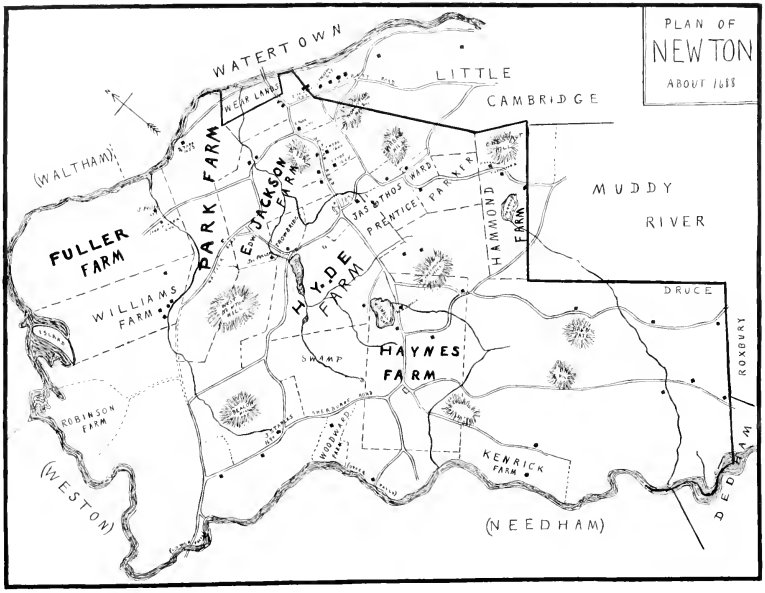
A sturdy lot, those Fullers! The father lived to be 78; the eldest son, John, died at 75; Jonathan at 77; Joseph (ancestor of our noted Abraham Fuller, of whom more later) at 88; Joshua, instead of dying at 88, married at that age a 75-year-old bride, and clung to this earthly anchor till 98; Jeremiah gave up the fight at 85; the last son, Isaac, failed to outlive his father.

South of the Fuller Farm were that of Captain Isaac Williams, a son-in-law of Richard Park, and that of William Robinson; while Deacon John Staples and John Woodward were the largest holders in the Waban and Newton Highlands region. The Woodward farm is especially notable, because in the ancient farm-house near Woodward Street, dating from 1681, are still living the descendants in direct male line, in the seventh and eighth generations, of the first John Woodward.

II. NEWTON AS A TOWN

11. *Earliest Industries*

Throughout the seventeenth century, Newton remained strictly a farming community, manufactures being discouraged by the restrictive laws of England. The turning of the century, while England was absorbed in a fierce struggle with France, was also a turning point in Newton's history. In 1698, John Clark of Brookline had bought an old Indian stone eel weir at the "upper falls of Charles river" and had built a dam with the stone and set up a saw-mill. The principal fall here was of twenty-three feet,—much too valuable for


PLAN OF
NEWTON
ABOUT 1688
WATERTOWN
LITTLE
CAMBRIDGE
(WALTHAM)
WEAR LAND
PARK FARM
EDW. JACKSON FARM
JAS & THOS PRENTICE
PARK
HAMMOND FARM
MUDDY
RIVER
FULLER
FARM
WILLIAMS FARM
HYDE FARM
DRUCE
SWAMP
HAYNES
FARM
ROXBURY
ROBINSON FARM
KENRICK FARM
(WESTON)
(NEEDHAM)
DEDHAM

a mere lumber mill; so about 1708 Clark's sons formed a partnership with Noah Parker and Nathaniel Longley, and the four set up a grist-mill and a fulling-mill. This latter mill, where cloth was "fulled" by hammering it in a mixture of fullers' earth and water, was of great importance in a community where many families spun and wove much of their own cloth. Noah Parker later took over the whole business and carried it on till his death in 1768. Meanwhile at the Lower Falls a parallel development was taking place. In 1703 John Hubbard of Roxbury bought land there and the next year his son set up iron works consisting of a forge with two hearths and a hammer wheel. A few years later his son-in-law, Jonathan Wilkard, moved here and took up the business of a smith and "bloomer."

With these industries once established, the west end began a slow but steady development, while the central strip remained undeveloped and very sparsely settled. There had been a grist-mill, to be sure, since 1664, on Smelt Brook near the outlet to Bullough's Pond, the flow of which was so small that for many years it was increased by bringing additional water from Crystal Lake by an artificial channel leading down through the Newton Centre Playground. A proposition having been made in 1714 to move the Meeting House nearer the centre of the town, a committee reported that "the inhabitance of the said Towne having dewly considered ye center of the Towne, the incommodiousness of the place whear it is . . . and the inconveniances of highways . . . we do judge it best to continue the meetinghouse where it now stands."

A new impetus was given to manufacturing during the Revolutionary War, when importation was practically impossible. Noah Parker's mills had been idle for ten years after his death, when in 1778, after the capture of Burgoyne and the resulting alliance with France had given the colonists hopes of winning their independence, they were purchased for £1700, by Simon Elliott of Boston, who gradually developed an extensive business, including four snuff-mills with twenty mortars, a grist-mill, a screw-mill, a wire-mill, and an annealing shop. It is for Samuel Elliott, not John Eliot, that the street and station in Upper Falls are named, although the latter seems to have been affected by the craze for the "reformed spelling." There was another smaller fall a half-mile farther down the river, where, opposite an island, Noah Parker's administrator had built a saw-mill. This was purchased by a scythe-maker named Bixby, and in 1799 was sold to the "Newton Iron Works Co." which erected a nail factory there. At the Lower Falls, too, a new industry had been started by John Ware, brother of a professor in Harvard College, who built a paper-mill in 1789.

This was not the first paper-mill in Newton, however. That industry was started by David Bemis of Watertown, who joined forces with Dr. Enos Sumner, owner of the land on the Newton side, in building a dam across the river. His first enterprise was a paper-mill, every sheet being made by hand, by repeatedly dipping it in the pulp and drying it. As the business gradually developed, machinery was brought from Europe, a grist and snuff mill was added, a chocolate, drug, and dye-wood mill was built on the Watertown side of the river, and a new village of "Bemis" was added to Newton's list.

12. *The War for Independence*

But before we trace the development of industries beyond the end of the century, we must pause to examine Newton's share in the Revolutionary War. Her record in this war is a proud one. Witness her instructions in Town Meeting as early as 1765 to Abraham Fuller, who left his home under the Old Elms to sit in the General Court as Newton's Representative throughout this trying period. He was to use his best endeavors "to have the inalienable rights of the people of this Province asserted and vindicated, and left on public record; that posterity may never have reason to charge those of the present times, with the guilt of tamely giving them away." The colonial records contain no more spirited message to future generations.

Furthermore, Newton urged lawful measures, not lawlessness,—the boycott, not the riot. Rather than buy of England, her men gave up imported hats and gold buttons, snuff and watches, malt liquor and cheese; while the women renounced thread lace and diamonds, gauze and velvets, fur tippets and stays. A queer, and a significant, list! but these with other arti-

cles were tabooed by a vote in town meeting, while the purchase or use of TEA, directly or indirectly, was forsworn. Perhaps the most striking act of the town was her anticipation by public vote of the Declaration of Independence. In a Town Meeting presided over by John Woodward as Moderator, on the first anniversary of the battle of Bunker Hill, June 17, 1776, the freemen *unanimously* voted "*That in case the Hon. Continental Congress should, for the safety of the American Colonies, declare them independent of the Kingdom of Great Britain, . . . the inhabitants of this Town will solemnly engage with their lives and fortunes, to support them in the measures.*"

As war became inevitable, the Town raised a company of Minute Men under Captain Phineas Cook; furnished arms gratis to the poorer citizens; acquired by gift two field pieces and a training field; drilled its two companies of regular militia, commanded by Captains Amariah Fuller and Jeremiah Wiswall; and sent all its soldiers, numbering 218 men, to the battle of Lexington. Among the Newton men who marched twenty-eight miles that day were Noah Wiswall, 76 years old, and Joshua Fuller, 72 years old. Newton soldiers fought at the Siege of Boston, at Bunker Hill, in the Canadian expedition from New York, in the campaign against New York. To sustain its soldiers, the Town voted bounties and remitted taxes to regulars and irregulars alike. It buried itself under a mountain of debt, beginning with appropriations of a few hundred pounds, and rising, as the currency depreciated, to a single vote of £100,000.

13. *Experiences of Some Newton Soldiers*

[The following account of the battle of Concord and Lexington, and the subsequent record of the regiment from Newton, which took part in that battle, and in other engagements during the War of the Revolution, was written by Hon. William Jackson of Newton, and taken down by him, from the lips of his father Major Timothy Jackson, who was a member of the regiment, and who served throughout the war and endured some of the hardest experiences of war. He was taken prisoner several times, and, once, while in captivity in New York state, was thrown into a cell, where a man lay dead from small-pox. He contracted the disease and was left to fight it out by himself, with no care and scarcely food enough to sustain life; but, owing to his vigorous constitution, he recovered his health, under these unfavorable circumstances, and lived to serve his country in various battles; having been released in an exchange of prisoners of war, and making his way home, on foot, to the Jackson Homestead at Newton. This account is reproduced here through the courtesy of Miss Annie Jackson of Mill Street, Newtonville.]

"Before daybreak, on the memorable nineteenth of April, 1775, Timothy was out with his horse and his panniers on his way to Watertown; when about half-way, he heard the alarm guns, took it for granted the British were out, threw off his panniers, and rode around the town as fast as possible to warn the company, of which he was Corporal, to appear upon the parade-ground, where most of the non-commissioned officers and privates assembled before sunrise. This parade-ground was near the meeting-house, but neither captain, lieutenant or ensign was present; a company, however, was formed under command of an orderly-sergeant, marched to the house of their captain, Cook, which was near the house where Mr. Brackett's house now is; he, being sick, declined joining them, whereupon they immediately proceeded to the choice of a new captain, and elected Michael Jackson, second cousin of Timothy. He had served as lieutenant in the French wars, and was, at that time, a voluntary private in the company. Being a man of courage and decision, with considerable military experience, he, forthwith, placed himself at the head of the company; and, without a word of ceremony, ordered them 'to right about face, forward—march, quick step,' and, very soon, they arrived at Watertown meeting-house, where, it had previously been determined, should be the rendezvous of the company in case of alarm.

"On their arrival there, they found the field officers and captains were in the schoolhouse, holding a council as to the best course to pursue. Captain Michael could not remain long silent spectator among them. With his usual blunt and fearless independence, he, as soon as he could get the floor, told them that it was a well-known fact that the British had taken the Concord and Lexington road, doubtless for the purpose of destroying the military stores at the latter place; and that it was their duty to stop talking, and begin marching in that direction, and that another moment ought not to be lost in useless discussion. This pro-tem. captain told the

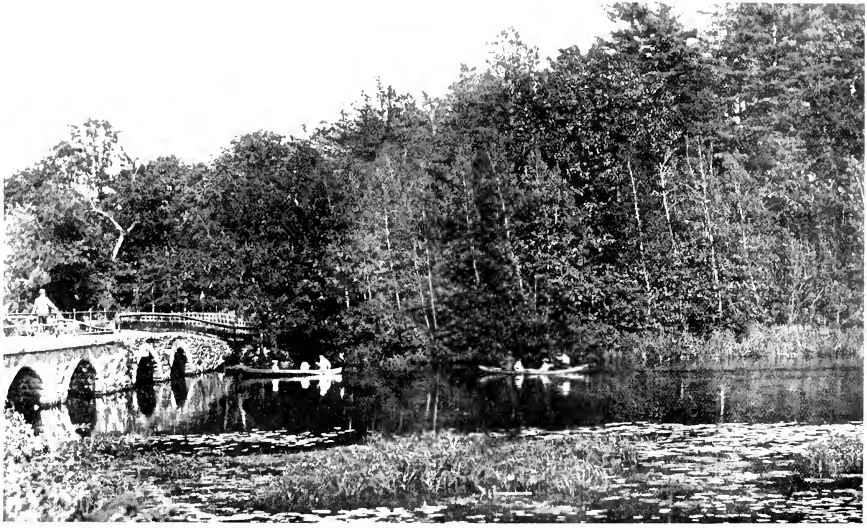
field officers to their faces, that he suspected that their doubts as to what they should do, proceeded from their fear to meet the enemy: and that they were wasting time to avoid them.

"Forthwith, he left the council, placed himself at the head of his company, and took up his line of march for Lexington; for he longed to get a shot at them. His blunt speech and prompt action broke up the council, without any agreement as to a concert of action. Some of the companies remained where they were, some dispersed, and others followed Jackson's lead. His company came in contact with the British near Concord village and were dispersed after exchanging one or two shots; but rallied again in a wood near-by, and, joined by a part of the Watertown Company, hung upon the enemy's rear with much effect, until they reached Charlestown at night. In the after part of that memorable day, as I was informed by Major Daniel Jackson, who was one of the Watertown Company, they threw themselves into the yard of Parson Cook, minister of Menotomy, now West Cambridge. This brought them within gunshot of a Company of British soldiers, who had made a halt on the Common. From behind a board fence, a sharp fire was kept up, until the British recommenced their retreat, leaving twelve of their number dead or wounded: here, one of the Watertown Company was killed; eight were killed or wounded during the day. At the close of the day, and after the contest had ceased, this company with their captain received the public thanks of their commanding officer General Warren, for the energy and bravery displayed by them during the contest. Shortly after, Michael Jackson received a Major's commission in the Continental Army; and, subsequently, was promoted to the command of a regiment in the Massachusetts line, than which none was more distinguished for bravery and good conduct during the war. The late Gov. Brooks was lieutenant-colonel and William Hull, major, in this regiment. Jackson received a severe wound in the thigh, during the engagement of this regiment in Staten Island, near New York. During the sanguinary contest which preceded and continued during the war, until the surrender of Burgoyne, Colonel Jackson was disabled and confined by this wound, from which he never entirely recovered. In these battles, his regiment was commanded by Lieut. Colonel Brooks, since Governor of Massachusetts, and Major William Hull, since Governor of Michigan. In the hard fought battle of the 19th of September, which decided the fate of Burgoyne's Army, this was the only regiment that succeeded in driving the British regiments from their entrenchments. They, that night, slept on the ground occupied by their enemy the previous night, and which they had wrested from them. About one half this regiment was either killed or wounded in this battle.

"When the battle of Bunker Hill commenced, Major Timothy Jackson was at home, at the Jackson Homestead, and saw from the hill opposite his house (Mt. Ida) Charlestown in flames. He proceeded, forthwith, to the scene of action, which was about 8 miles distant, and arrived there just as the Americans were retreating from the hill. Soon after the battle of Bunker Hill, a company of infantry was enlisted in Newton, for eight months, under the command of Nathan Fuller, and marched to camp at Cambridge, where they stayed until the British evacuated Boston."

14. *First Division of the Church*

During the War for Independence, came the division of the town into two parishes. Being far from the first Meeting House, and with no very direct highways to it, the residents of Fuller's Corner had long before begun to hold local religious services, economizing by having the clergyman also serve as school-teacher. After eighteen years they built a Meeting House, and applied for separate incorporation and a division of the old Communion Service. The First Church granted them four pewter tankards and one pewter dish! Their first pastor, the Rev. William Greenough, was ordained in 1781, but the church was not incorporated till five years later. The conditions of membership in the Second Church were extremely liberal. The candidate must "make a public confession of religion and dedication of himself to God" —nothing more! Yet in the fight against Unitarianism which soon raged in Massachusetts, Mr. Greenough ranged himself stoutly on the side of the traditional orthodoxy. An idea of the population of the town may be gained from the fact that



Courtesy of Mr. Ellis Moore

WESTON BRIDGE, CHARLES RIVER

On November 8, 1777, Burgoyne's soldiers marched over the first bridge on this site, on their way to Cambridge as prisoners

this new parish (all west of a line from the angle of the Watertown reservation to the Upper Falls) contained about 60 families.

The same period saw the rise of a new sect in the opposite part of the town. Certain members of out-of-town Baptist Churches had long sought relief from church rates within the Town, and in 1780 was founded the First Baptist Church, largely through the efforts of Mr. Elhanan Winchester. The location of their first Meeting House on the shore of Wiswall's Pond, in 1786, gave it the "Christian name" of Baptist Pond. This church was as strict as the first church was liberal; and, like that church, had an early struggle with a new sect,—the Universalists.

15. *The "Critical Period"*

Modern historians are agreed that the period from the close of the Revolutionary War to the adoption of the Constitution was a far more critical period than that of the war itself; that is, that there was a much greater danger of the failure of the right, and of permanent injury to the American people. The masses, having paid dearly for liberty, were afraid to create a strong government. Business was demoralized by the war, and the "rag money" craze had infected Congress, state legislatures, and town governments. Attempts to collect debts from impoverished debtors by process of law had made the courts appear to be instruments of tyranny. In Shays's Rebellion, hundreds of Revolutionary soldiers turned weapons against the state they had created, in an attempt to prevent the collection of debts and to force Massachusetts to issue paper money.

The sanity of the citizens of Newton in this crisis was very striking, and was exhibited in a remarkable manner. In May, 1786, the Town instructed its Representative Abraham Fuller, to work for (1) "a revision of the laws reducing their bulk, expressing them in the most plain and easy terms, and rendering them agreeable to our republican government," and (2) a system of courts, with jurors, and rights of appeal, to the end that citizens may "obtain justice, freely, without being obliged to purchase it, completely and without any denial, promptly and without delay."

"With great regret," they went on, "we receive the idea of a paper currency being established; having long and often observed and felt the natural evil tendency of it to the ruin of many people,—widows and orphans especially; that we cannot but heartily deprecate it."

"We think it would answer a salutary purpose that the yeas and nays in the Honorable House of Representatives, on every important transaction, might be published." . . .

"Further, that you use your influence to prevent the importation and consumption of many articles of luxury among us, which we view as a very great grievance."

Intelligible laws, prompt justice, orderly procedure, sound money, responsibility of public servants through publicity, self-restraint of the wealthy in times of general distress.—One wonders from what textbook these farmers learned statesmanship! Every history class in Newton's schools might well be required to study this document, as an epitome of sound economics and civics.

16. *Industries and the War of* 1812

The independence of the United States led to the rapid development of its home industries, especially after its foreign trade was killed in the death struggle between France and Great Britain that began in 1803. Eli Whitney had taught us how to prepare cotton fibre by machinery at the very time when Samuel Slater gave to New England the secrets of the British power spinning and weaving machines. From 1805 to 1807 both Great Britain and France passed acts hostile to American foreign commerce, and in the latter year our own Embargo Act forced American capital to seek investment in home manufactures. Water power was eagerly utilized, and the falls of the Charles were not overlooked. Of the two industries at the Upper Falls, one, the Elliott Mills, was taken over by James and Thomas Perkins, at a cost of $20,000, and some of the plant was utilized for cotton spinning. The Newton Iron Works Company, at the second fall, continued their nail business, shipping large quantities to the South for making sugar boxes, and added a cotton-mill on the Needham side of the river in 1813. The Upper Falls Village had now

become so important that the Worcester Turnpike was built to that point, and a bridge was built close to the Newton Factories Company's Mills in 1808. The demand for power exceeded the supply, and Newton went to the Legislature to complain that Dedham had been robbing her of water by means of a canal which had been dug from the Charles to a brook flowing into the Neponset River a hundred and sixty-eight years before. The Legislature school for boys at West Newton; the founding of a "Social Library" in the West Parish, and of St. David's Musical Society at Newton Corner; the founding of a Savings Bank in connection with a Temperance Society; and the building of many new roads. Travel was still by stage-coach, and therefore dependent on inns. Thirty stages rattled through Newton daily, carrying passengers to Boston from Worcester and points beyond. The

THE OLD NONANTUM HOUSE

forbade Dedham to draw off more than one-third of the total flow of the river. Near the end of the War of 1812, the company at the first fall—now become the Elliott Manufacturing Company—began manufacturing cotton sheeting, the hours of labor then being from five in the morning to seven at night with half an hour for breakfast and three-quarters of an hour for dinner. Soon the company was making its own thread, running six thousand spindles, and was also making its own machinery for spinning and weaving.

The civic life of the town expanded with its industries. The early part of the century saw the entrance into Newton of a third religious body, in the Episcopal Church at the Lower Falls; the establishment of a "Ladies' Academy" at "Angier's Corner" (Newton), a "Female Academy" at Newton Centre, and a private Worcester Turnpike brought prosperity to the "Manufacturer's Hotel," at the junction of Chestnut and Beacon Streets. Another prosperous tavern was White's, near the corner of Washington and Cherry Streets, West Newton, and a third—the oldest in the town—did a flourishing business in Nonantum Square. The destruction of the coasting trade by Jefferson's "Embargo," and later by the war, caused a development of overland traffic. During the war a constant stream of great wagons, called "Madison's Ships," passed through Newton, bringing flour, hogs, butter and cheese, apples, and cider from the Berkshire and Genesee country, and carrying back from Boston tape, needles, calico, molasses, and rum.

Meanwhile the war had brought new opportunities to the Bemis brothers, who foresaw a large demand for cotton goods,

and set to work to supply it. Utilizing their own mills for spinning the warp, they began to manufacture ticking, bagging, and sheetings, using hand looms operated by weavers from England. Soon they began making cotton duck for sail cloth, and the first ship to use American sail cloth was equipped from these mills. In 1816, power looms were substituted for hand looms, at once reducing the cost from fourteen cents to less than one cent a yard.

THE HULL MANSION

The Bemis factories have the honor of being the first buildings in the United States to be lighted by gas, the equipment for which was installed by Seth Davis of Newton in 1812. By 1814 the service pipes, made of tin, were rusted out, and the experiment was discontinued.

17. *General William Hull*

The mention of the War of 1812 recalls the name of Newton's most celebrated citizen, General William Hull, who had been associated with Abraham Fuller at the siege of Boston and with Major Michael Jackson in the Burgoyne Campaign, had married Abraham Fuller's daughter Sarah in 1781, and had settled in Newton as a lawyer some years later. In 1805 Jefferson made him the first Governor of the Territory of Michigan, and when war became certain, Madison made him Brigadier General in command of the Northwestern army. Hull, who had accepted under protest, with great energy hurried his scanty force of 1800 soldiers 200 miles through an unbroken wilderness, pathless, bridgeless, and uninhabited, to Detroit. He had already told the Government at Washington that the post could not be held without a naval force on Lake Erie, and a guarded line of land communications. Through their bungling, papers betraying his plans and his weakness fell into the hands of the British, who promptly attacked him by land and water, aided by Tecumseh with 700 Indians. His communications were cut off. Ammunition ran low. Hull seemed to lose his nerve, and failed to strike hard when in striking hard lay all chance of success, or to retreat while retreat was possible. Finally, to avoid the horrors of an Indian massacre of garrison and citizens, he surrendered without battle.

While Hull was a prisoner at Montreal, his oldest son, Captain Abraham Fuller Hull, was killed in battle, and his nephew, Commodore Isaac Hull, was winning glory in the frigate *Constitution*. After the war, Hull was sentenced to be shot by a court-martial for cowardice and conduct

unbecoming to an officer, but was pardoned by the President. He returned to Newton, residing thenceforth in the Fuller homestead, under the Old Elms, and set to work to vindicate his reputation. It is now known that the Government was chiefly to blame for Hull's disaster; that General Dearborn, President of the Court Martial, had failed to give proper support during the campaign; that Colonel Cass, the chief witness, had demoralized Hull's army by intrigues and criticisms of his commander. Hull's sole failings were over-caution at first, and indecision at last. None but a Napoleon, and perhaps not even he, could have wrested victory from defeat under such conditions; and Hull showed a far higher courage in saving the garrison and inhabitants from wholesale massacre by surrendering while the Indians were still under the control of the British, than if he had died leading a desperate and hopeless assault.

18. *Industries*, 1825 *to* 1845

In 1825 the last of the snuff mills at Upper Falls was made into a cotton factory, and the same year Hurd and Crehore started a new industry at the Lower Falls, which had already grown from about fifty to about five hundred inhabitants in a quarter century. The Crehore mill, which has remained in the family ever since, has been a large producer of press paper, and also manufactures cards for Jacquard looms. In 1825, also, a sulphuric acid factory was started in the region afterwards set off to Waltham, giving its name to the so-called Chemical Station on the Fitchburg Railroad. Farther down the river, Seth Bemis had done a double stroke of business. The great factories recently established in Waltham by the Boston Manufacturing Company—one of the founders of which, by the way, was Patrick Tracey Jackson, a descendant of Newton's Edward Jackson—found their fall reduced by the flooding back of the water from the Bemis dam. Seth Bemis bought all the rights of his partners, forced the Waltham Company to pay him twelve thousand dollars for lowering his dam twelve inches, and then resold the property to the Bemis Manufacturing Company.

In 1832, Mr. Otis Pettee, mechanician for the Elliott Manufacturing Company, began business at the Upper Falls as a manufacturer of cotton-mill machinery, and eight years later, when Lawrence and Lowell were flooding the market with cottons from their enormous factories, he purchased the plant of his former employers. The Pettee machinery found a sale all over the United States, and was used in large quantities in Mexico. In the Lower Falls the Curtis Mill was added about 1834, and the Thomas Rice Company was doing a large paper manufacturing business on the Needham side. Of some curious interest, although transient in character, were the candle factory of William Jackson, the chocolate factory, the calico printing works, and the laundry, all located on Smelt Brook (thenceforth "Laundry Brook") in the vicinity of the present Jackson Road and the neighboring church.

19. *Centrifugal Forces*, 1832–1847

The power loom made Newton a manufacturing town; the steam locomotive made her a garden of suburban homes. The first railroad in the United States was chartered in 1823. The State Commission to consider a route for the Boston & Albany Railroad was appointed in 1827. The plans for the Boston & Worcester Railroad, as the first section was called, provided for a route along the old stage road through Watertown, Waltham, and Weston; but their citizens making some protest, Hon. William Jackson of Newton induced the directors to build their line south of the river. On April 7, 1834, the first train whizzed (or wheezed) up to the "terminal station" at Angier's Corner, bearing the president and 50 guests. The locomotive was one of George Stephenson's, "small in stature but symmetrical in every respect, and finished with the exactness of a chronometer," imported from England, and it justified its name of the *Meteor* by making the return trip to Boston in thirty-three minutes of actual running time. On the next trip it established a safer precedent for future years, breaking down at various points between Boston and Newton, and getting its 130 passengers back to Boston just at sunset. The regular service began on April 16, with three round trips daily, at a fare of seventy-five cents.

Ten years later, in 1844, a building

for the storage of grain from the mill at Bullough's Pond was erected at the railroad crossing a mile from the "Corner," whence arose the flag station at "Hull's Crossing" (now Newtonville Station). William Jackson reaped the fruits of his public spirit, for in 1846 he sold land in Waban Park, Newton, *by the foot*, the first transaction of the sort in the town. The same year, a station was located in the new hamlet of Auburndale, which was being developed by a land company,—the first of its kind in Newton. In 1852, the south side got railroad connections with Boston, through the energy of the pastor of the First Church, Rev. Mr. Bushnell, and of Otis Pettee of Newton Upper Falls. Mr. Pettee was the first president of the new Charles River Railroad through Brookline and Newton to Needham. With the extension of the line the name became successively the Hartford & Erie, and the New York & New England "Air Line." Finally, when the Boston & Albany built its branch line from Riverside to Newton Highlands, in 1886, the portion of the "Air Line" from that point eastward to Brookline was purchased to complete the "Circuit."

River and railroads combined to make Newton grow, like a tree, at the circumference. The centre remained open and poorly provided with roads. The result was a long contest, first to change the location of Town Meetings, and later to divide the town. The match was lighted by the refusal of the proprietors of the First Church to allow their building to be used for Town Meetings, although it had been so used for many years. Where should a Town House be built? Near the old church? The thousand residents of the Falls districts objected to travelling four miles or more. Near the Second Church? The farmers of the Oak Hill region protested. In the centre? A round-about route for every one except General Hull. Town Meetings were held in different meeting-houses alternately, and even in the horse-sheds, in an attempt to "put this troublesome question where it would stay put." As the contest grew hotter, meetings were held every few weeks. On one occasion the West Parish voters all stayed away, and the farmers unanimously chose a site on the Common in Newton Centre. The timber for the building was rushed to the lot in twenty-four hours, and only a "Providential" storm prevented its erection before another meeting, packed with West end voters, could veto it. "High Heaven," said Seth Davis, "frowned on the undertaking."

Both parties forgot that the difficulty was one due to natural causes which time would surely remove. Angry at alleged detraction and unfairness, the West end demanded a division of the town along the old parish line, and Newton finally paid for her selfish sectionalism by the loss of valuable territory. First the people of Lower Falls tried to get annexed to Needham or Weston, but failed. In 1838 (the 150th anniversary of the town's incorporation) the residents in the Brook Farm region had their 1800 acres transferred to Roxbury; and in 1849, 640 acres in the northwest corner were annexed to Waltham, where the new Fitchburg Railroad was helping to build up industries. But for this event, millions of watch-pockets throughout the United States would to-day be weighted down with "Newton watches."

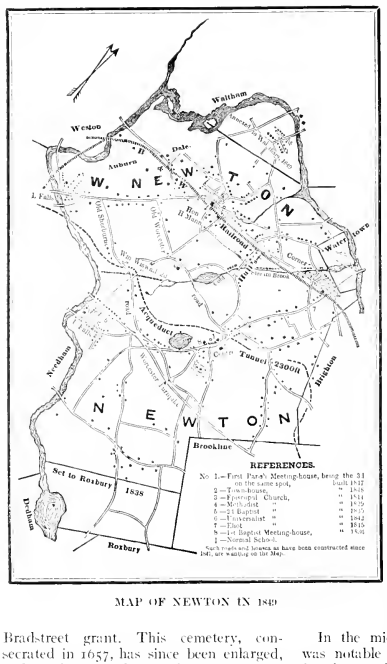
These losses weakened the army of secession; a conversion of the Falls residents to union spiked its guns; in 1849, the old meeting-house of the Second Church was purchased by the Town for $1800 and made over into a Town House, and a few years later it was voted that "the inhabitants of Newton will oppose any and all measures for the division of the town; and that they will regard with disfavor the disturbance of their peace and harmony by the farther agitation of the subject."

Up to 1825 there were but three religious sects in Newton, but with rapid increase in population came religious diversity. The second quarter century saw the rise of Methodist, Unitarian, Roman Catholic, Universalist, and New Church societies, the detailed history of which will be found on later pages.

20. *Centripetal Forces*, 1849–1873

The third quarter of the nineteenth century was one of evolution as well as expansion, in which the town showed signs of a growing social life as one community instead of half a dozen. Thitherto, the burying-places had been small, remote from one another, and associated with specific church parishes. It was a dis-

tinct step towards unity when the people of all sections found a common resting place for their dead, through the action of the Newton Cemetery Association, which in 1855 purchased 100 acres of land in the heart of the town, a portion of the original



MAP OF NEWTON IN 1849

Bradstreet grant. This cemetery, consecrated in 1657, has since been enlarged, and made more beautiful from time to time by shrubbery and flowers, and by a mortuary chapel and a Gothic gateway.

As has been said, the political life of the town had been centred at West Newton in 1849. In 1850, its educational life became centred at Newtonville through the location of the first high school building on the old Hull estate. In 1860 the literary life was centred at Newton, through the purchase of a lot there for the future public library. Macadamized roads, street lamps under charge of the town, all-night police, evening schools, an organized school system directed by a Superintendent, measures looking towards the creation of public playgrounds and a municipal water system,—these were the achievements of the decade from 1863 to 1873 which showed that the villages were ready for a common life, that the town was ripe for city-hood, if vigorous life and not mere numbers were to be the criterion.

But the growth of population is equally significant. Hull's Crossing had grown into Newtonville. West Newton had gained through the presence there of important educational institutions. Auburndale, given its first start by William Jackson's land company, had become a spirited rival of the other newer hamlets. The Newton Centre Transplanting Association and the Crystal Lake Association were attracting settlers by their work in beautifying their village. In 1866 the farmers farther south and west induced the Air Line to establish a new station, which appears to have had more than its share of "ups and downs"; for it began as Oak *Hill*, then became Newton *Dale*, and ended as Newton *Highlands*.

In the middle of the century Newton was notable among Massachusetts towns for the number of notable persons living here, attracted by the beauty of the several villages, their excellent private schools, and their advantageous location near Boston. Indeed Newton's restful charm drew many transient residents here, even before the railroad made Boston so easily accessible. Among the literary personages who have found rest and inspiration

here are the two writers who, of all that New England has produced, have the best claim to the title of "Genius," Emerson and Hawthorne. To a farm-house on Woodward Street, Newton Highlands, Emerson came with his mother on his return from Europe in 1833, and found its seclusion an aid to meditation. "It is calm as eternity," he writes; "times and seasons get lost here." Hawthorne spent a winter in West Newton just before taking up his permanent residence at the "Wayside" in Concord,—drawn here by the presence of Mrs. Hawthorne's relatives, the Peabodys and the Manns. Here, in the home of either his father-in-law or his brother-in-law (nobody knows where, says his latest biographer), he wrote *The Blithedale Romance*, the scene of which is laid in the opposite corner of the original Newton, at Brook Farm. In West Newton, too, lived Lydia Maria Child; in Auburndale, Louise Imogen Guiney; in Newtonville, Celia Thaxter and James Jeffrey Roche; and in Newton, Clara Louise Burnham.

GATEWAY OF THE NEWTON CEMETERY

21. *Newton in the Civil War*

The bombardment of Fort Sumter startled Newton from her peaceful calm into immediate and intense activity. Here as everywhere in the North, the Civil War drew men together in a common bond of sympathy, of resentment towards the enemies of the country, of determination to save the Union. The patriotism of her citizens was as prompt and intense as during the War for Independence. Lincoln's first call for volunteers was on April 15, 1861. The call for a town meeting to act upon it was issued on the nineteenth—Lexington Day. The first appropriation, made by a population of 8975 people, was $20,000, and the Town at the same time pledged itself to pay volunteers twenty dollars a month in addition to their regular pay, to care for their families if necessary, "providing for them all the needed and necessary comforts of life," and to give suitable burial to those who died in the service. "Resolved," so ran the resolution passed at this meeting,—"that the people of this town have the most perfect confidence and trust in our present form of Government, that we have faith in the wisdom and patriotism of its framers, and that, without distinction of party or party lines, in our heart of hearts we revere and love their virtues and their memories. The cause of this Union is our cause, and to its support with a firm reliance on the protection of Divine Provi-

dence, we pledge our lives, our fortunes, and our sacred honor." Committees were appointed to obtain arms, uniforms, and clothing, and the women of Newton volunteered to make up all the undergarments needed for the military company.

One act of good citizenship deserves special mention. During the stress of the conflict, when the country's needs made any delay harmful, Messrs. J. Wiley Edmands, E. P. Bancroft, John S. Farlow, Gardner Colby, C. C. and I. T. Burr, G. C. and C. H. Lord, and William Claflin executed a guarantee bond for $7000 to enable the Selectmen and Town Treasurer to fill up the town's quota of recruits *in advance* of any call that might be made by the President and in advance of the appropriation of the necessary money by the Town.

The total amount appropriated by the Town for war purposes during the four years of its continuance was $113,000, although but $92,621 were expended. There were 1129 Newton soldiers—more than her legal quota—in the regular land forces of the United States, distributed among 30 regiments. She also furnished many men to the navy. Her roll of honor contains the names of 38 commissioned officers. Newton blood was shed on 75 battlefields, from Bull Run to Petersburg. So far as is known, Newton was the first town in Massachusetts to erect a soldiers' monument. On this shaft, erected in 1863, and dedicated to the 50 Newton soldiers who fell in battle, are found, among many notable names of later comers, four that are graved on the monument to Newton's first settlers and repeated on nearly every page of her history,—Jackson, Ward, Parker, and Trowbridge. The land for this monument was given by the Town. The expense for the shaft and its setting was borne by private subscription. There were several gifts of large sums, 1200 citizens paid one dollar each, and 1100 school children gave their dimes. The perpetual care of the grounds was assumed by the Cemetery Association.

22. *Incorporation of the City of Newton*, 1873–74

The last Town Meetings in Newton were held on April 7, October 13, and November 4, 1873. At the first of these, the subject of a change in the form of government was debated. The other half of the original Cambridge Village (which had become the town of Brighton in 1807) was to be annexed to Boston on the first day of the following year, and a few Newton citizens recommended the same course for her. Others urged that no change be made. Mr. J. F. C. Hyde led the forces favorable to the change to city government, and finally secured the appointment of a committee to petition the Legislature for a charter. At the second meeting the proposed "Act to establish the City of Newton" (*Acts and Resolves*, ch. 326) was accepted by a vote of 1224 to 391. At the third and final meeting, the annual state election was held, and the Town Clerk made a final entry in the Town Records:—

"The Town Meeting held November 4, 1873, above recorded was the last Town Meeting held in the Town of Newton. Newton becomes a City January 5, 1874.

"MARSHALL S. RICE,

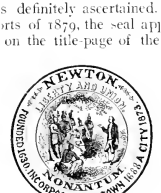
"*Town Clerk of the Town of Newton.*"

The election for City officers was held on the first Tuesday in December following, according to law.

As a city Newton retained, with appropriate additions to the inscriptions, the seal which had first appeared on the Annual Report of the town's officers in 1865. The designers of the seal had chosen a most appropriate symbol for the municipality,—the scene on Nonantum Hill where the Rev. John Eliot taught the Indians, not only the Christian religion, but also the Christian methods of civilized life in towns. "We exhorted them to fence their ground, with ditches and stone walls upon the banks," he writes, "and promised to help them with shovels, spades, mattocks, crows of iron." When the General Court in 1640 appointed a committee to buy land for Waban's tribe on Nonantum Hill of Mr. Sparhawk, that they might have in undisputed ownership lands on which they might build a town and "live in an orderly way amongst us," the Indians "desired to know what name this town should have, and it was told them it should be called 'Noonatomen,' which signifies in English, 'rejoicing,' because they, hearing the Word and seeking to know God,

the English did rejoice at it." The word "Nonantum" on the city seal thus proclaims to the world that the city—like that first township within its bounds—"rejoices" in the blessings of a Christian community.

By a misinterpretation of the records, the date of the first election of local officers, 1679, was placed upon the original seal as the date of its incorporation as a town; and it was only after the discovery of fresh documentary evidence by Mr. L. R. Paige of Cambridge that the true date, 1688, was definitely ascertained. In the City Reports of 1879, the seal appears uncorrected on the title-page of the Mayor's



address, and corrected on those of the other pamphlets.

It is a question whether the date of founding is not equally in need of correction or excision. It is true that on December 28, 1630, the Governor and Assistants "grew to this *resolution*, to bind all the Assistants (Mr. Endicott and Mr. Sharpe excepted . . .) to build houses at a place a mile east from Watertown, near Charles River, *the next spring*, and to winter there the next year; that so . . . if God would, a fortified town might there grow up." But it is open to question whether agreeing to found a town the next year can be called founding it, especially when, as in this case, the agreement was broken in fact and in spirit. The simple truth is that the designers of the seal were led astray by the examples of neighboring towns like Boston and Watertown; whereas Newton belongs in the class of towns—Waltham, for example—that were not founded at all, but, like Topsy, "just growed."

The first charter, according to one of its framers, was of necessity "prepared with comparatively little consideration," being in many ways modelled upon the charters of other Massachusetts towns, which had been free copies of the Boston charter. It provided for the division of the City into six wards (later seven) of approximately equal voting strength, with a provision for redistricting every five years if necessary. There were to be two legislative bodies,—a Board of Aldermen consisting of one member from each ward, to be elected at large; and a Common Council consisting of twelve members, two to be elected in each ward. The mayor was to hold office for one year. There were to be separate departments for highways, for sewers, for street lights, etc.

III. NEWTON AS A CITY

23. *The "Era of Good Feeling,"* 1874–1883

The unanimous choice of the citizens for Newton's first Mayor was James F. C. Hyde, chairman of the committee which had secured the Charter. He was a direct descendant in the fifth generation of that Jonathan Hyde who had come to Cambridge Village in 1647, and had bought the land near Wiswall's Pond in 1656. He was also descended from the first Edward Jackson. He had served the town as Selectman, as member of the School Board, and as Representative, was very active in many local enterprises, and was largely instrumental in developing the southern part of the town, where his own ancestral lands were situated. He was unanimously re-elected for a second year, and then gave way to the Hon. Alden Speare, who had removed to Newton from Boston in 1864, and bought a part of the estate of Rev. Mr. Homer, fifth pastor of the First Church. He at once became active in public service, and gave liberally to all public uses, including one gift of a thousand dollars to the Public Library. Like his predecessor, he was unanimously elected for two successive years.

Almost the first act of the new municipality was to carry out plans previously formed for providing a public water supply. The first scheme had been to utilize the three great ponds within the City limits, but in 1874, Royal M. Pulsifer, F. J. Parker, and Robert R. Bishop were appointed Water Commissioners, and their investigations led to a change of plan. Under their efficient direction the entire system—consisting of supply wells and a filter basin on the Needham side of the

Charles River at Upper Falls, a reservoir for distribution on Waban Hill, and 48 miles of street mains—was installed and the pumps were started within one year and five days. The initial cost of the system ($766,157.22) was nearly $84,000 below the estimate, a fine example of intelligent public service. The supply has since been increased by seven artesian wells and the City now lays about a mile of pipes each year.

Newton's latest cession of territory was made about this time, but with no appreciable loss of land, and with the gain

ECHO BRIDGE

of a permanent park on her borders at Chestnut Hill. A conduit for the Lake Cochituate water supply had been laid through Newton between 1846 and 1848, the tunnel under Waban Hill being excavated through hard rock for nearly half a mile. The reservoir at Chestnut Hill occupied a basin lying partly in Newton, and in order to control the entire drainage of the basin, Boston now acquired from Newton the necessary land within its limits, and ceded an equivalent tract from the northwest corner of Brighton.

In 1876 and 1877, the second great conduit for supplying Boston with water (the "Sudbury River Conduit") was carried through Newton to the Chestnut Hill Reservoir. This work involved the building of the magnificent "Echo Bridge" at the Upper Falls. The bridge contains seven arches in its 500 feet of length, but its glory is the central span of 130 feet, springing on a radius of 69 feet,—one of the largest arches in the world. It is one of Newton's notable sights, not only because of its massive yet graceful appearance, but also because of its beautiful setting with the falls to the east, the quieter waters below, and the wooded sides of the gorge forming a green background. The echo that gives it its name is extraordinary, a pistol-shot being repeated twenty-five times. This conduit also required a tunnel under Chestnut Hill nearly twice as long as that of the Cochituate Conduit under Waban Hill, and much of this was driven through rock so hard that no lining was necessary. The Hill itself is the conduit.

In 1877 occurred the first contested election under the new régime. Newton had been overwhelmingly Republican in politics since the Civil War; now a Democrat, Henry C. Hayden, polled 875 votes as an opposition candidate to W. B. Fowle, who won with 1036 votes.

In 1879 and 1880, the citizens recognized the splendid public services of Royal M. Pulsifer as a member of the Committee on

the City Charter, as Chairman of the Water Commission, and as a member of the Board of Aldermen, as a promoter of the Newton Cottage Hospital and of the Newton Club, by making him their unanimous choice for Mayor. In his first inaugural address he called attention to the defects in the Charter, and urged modifications to adapt it to local needs, including a longer term of office for the mayor, and a single legislative body. His administration was signalized by the adoption of civil-service reform principles in City affairs. Thenceforth the tenure of all appointive officers in Newton was permanent during good behavior.

24. *The Strenuous Life*, 1883–1896

In 1883, Mayor William P. Ellison, who had served for the customary two terms, again became a candidate for the office. A "Citizens' Party" was formed, with the rallying cry, "no third term," and by a majority of 114 elected J. Wesley Kimball, the first person to be raised to the Mayoralty from the Common Council. But "Consistency is the bugbear of little minds!" Once in power, the Citizens' Party forgot its principles (or gained in wisdom), for it kept Mr. Kimball in office for five successive years. Then the Republicans took a leaf from their opponents' book, and elected Councilman Heman M. Burr. In 1891 the Citizens' Party went outside the City Government for a candidate, and won their last success in the election of Hermon E. Hibbard. With the election of John A. Fenno in 1893 began a long series of "straight Republican" victories. In Mayor Fenno's administration, the City may be said to have thrown off the last link that bound it to its former status, for he had the pleasure of paying and cancelling the last of the notes constituting the Town's indebtedness at the time of its incorporation as a City.

But political strife has never more than ruffled the surface of our civic life. Below the surface, the trend was towards a steady growth in the consciousness of a common life, common interests, and common civic duties. In contrast with the later years of town life, when the greater fraternities and national organizations like the Y. M. C. A. found lodgment in Newton, and the local village improvement societies arose, this was the period of beginnings for our great charitable organizations for the relief of the poor and the sick, and the care of the youthful and the aged; and of the gathering of the citizens of the several wards into social clubs like the *Newton Club* and the *Players*,—fuller accounts of which are to be found in later pages.

In industries, the period is marked by the multiplication of new firms outside of the earlier industrial villages, the enlargement of the older ones, and their concentration on a single product, in line with the trend of modern business. The Bemis Company, now the Ætna Mills, has confined itself to the manufacture of woollen cloths, of which it manufactures several miles a week. The Pettee Company, taken over by the Newton Mills Company after Mr. Otis Pettee's death, finally became consolidated with the Saco Company in 1882, and soon after ceased to manufacture cotton, thenceforth employing its $800,000 of capital in the line first selected by Mr. Pettee. The Curtis Mill at the Lower Falls, now occupied by W. S. Cordingly & Sons, is devoted to the production of Shoddy goods. The Silver Lake Company, founded in 1866 for the making of braided cord, created such a market for this then novel product that it was compelled to double its capacity in 1880. The Nonantum Worsted Company, starting in 1867 to manufacture worsted goods, added the business of making worsted machinery in 1886. Other recent industries are the manufacture of knit goods by the Thomas Dalby Co., of starch by H. Barker & Co., of laundry machinery by the Empire Company.

In civic as well as in business life, the end of the nineteenth century was a period of combinations, of concentration, of enterprises on a large scale. One example of this was the great Metropolitan Sewerage System, which solved Newton's most perplexing problem. In 1891 this work was so far completed that Newton began making connections, about 91 miles of small pipe sewers being laid, at a cost of one and a half millions. The next year, Mayor Hibbard appointed Joseph R. Leeson, Edmund W. Converse, and Edwin B. Haskell commissioners to report on a system of boulevards which should correct and supplement the existing street system.

To speak more accurately, there was no street system. Roads had grown up casually, as the circle of different villages developed, and the main thoroughfares were inadequate to the demands of street car traffic, while large tracts in the centre of the town were still hardly accessible. This commission recommended an east and west boulevard through the undeveloped heart of the town, the widening of Walnut Street for a main artery north and south, and the widening of Washington and Auburn Streets, where the electric car lines from Boston to Framingham might be accommodated. The building of Commonwealth Avenue, begun in 1895, gave to Newton a magnificent triple highway five miles in length and a hundred and twenty feet wide, where the motor car, the carryall, and the bicycle can travel side by side (for a fraction of a second at least) conveying the citizens of less favored communities through the heart of the city.

The problem of grade crossings had long vexed the city authorities. The engineers of the Boston & Albany Railroad declared it impracticable to lower the tracks, and plans were debated for elevating them or removing them to a location near the river. Mayor Henry E. Bothfeld did the City an inestimable service by combining the scheme for depressing the tracks with that for widening Washington Street, and the necessary authority was secured during his administration, which lasted but one year owing to his uncertain health. Between 1895 and 1898, the tracks were depressed, the land on the south side of Washington Street was seized for a distance of three miles, ninety-six buildings were removed, the street was widened to eighty-five feet, giving ample room for teaming, pleasure driving, and a through electric line to Framingham, and the remaining land was left to delight the eye with its green turf and shrubbery. The widening of Park and Tremont Streets, permitting an electric line to be carried around Hunnewell Hill, completed the work on east and west routes.

25. *Varium et mutabile semper—civitas!*

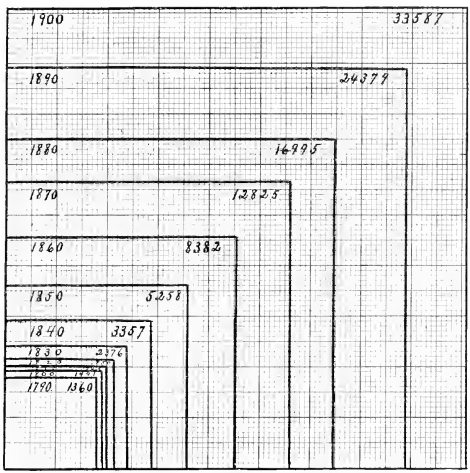
Mayor Bothfeld feeling unable to serve more than a single term, the duty of guarding the city's interests during these great changes fell upon Mayor Henry E. Cobb, who served for three years, 1896–98. His administration was marked by a revision of the City Charter, in accordance with a report made by a commission headed by Mr. Bothfeld, and along lines first suggested by Mayor Pulsifer in 1880. The Common Council was abolished. The Aldermen were doubled in number, with two-year terms. Election by the whole of the voters of candidates from the several wards solved the problem of local versus general representation. The legislative and the executive departments were sharply separated, the School Board and the Aldermen now choosing their own chairmen. Several closely related departments—highway, sewer, and street-lights—were consolidated. The spirit of the whole charter was modern. It embodied the ideas of concentration and correlation of forces, of power joined with responsibility.

The political history of the City under the new charter is too recent to warrant extended treatment here. The list of Mayors includes Edwin B. Wilson (two terms), Edward L. Pickard (one term), John W. Weeks, Alonzo R. Weed, and Edgar W. Warren (two terms each), all of whom have served the City with signal ability. It is worthy of note that however sharp the contest for the position of Mayor, no successful candidate has been refused a second election. All single terms have been due to the ill-health of the incumbent of the office.

The changes and public improvements of the last few years are also familiar to all our citizens. Of the boulevard along the lower course of Cheesecake Brook, of the abolition of grade crossings on the south side of the city, and of the network of electric lines which spread itself over Newton streets from everywhere to everywhere during the decade from 1891 to 1901, there is not space—nor need—to tell. What with the hum of the trolley, the clang of the motormen's gongs, and the jingle of the conductors' bells, one does not need to look in the Mirror to find Newton's electric cars. Yet one line, the Boston & Worcester, should be mentioned, because it bids fair to do for the southern side of the city what Commonwealth Avenue has done for the centre, and because of the circumstances of its construction. In the case of the earlier electric railways, the

City gave much and received nothing, except transportation facilities. In 1900, at the building of the line through Walnut, Crafts, and Waltham Streets, the railroad company bore the cost of widening the street. But the Boston & Worcester Company constructed its ninety-foot boulevard, paid $15,000 for land damages, and

destinies of the State and the Nation. Roger Sherman, born on Waverley Avenue, and William Williams, grandson of the Isaac Williams who originally owned much of West Newton, were signers of the Declaration of Independence. Another grandson, Ephraim Williams, born in Newton and brought up by Abraham Jackson,



GRAPHIC DIAGRAM OF THE GROWTH OF POPULATION IN NEWTON

bound itself to care for the future lighting of the roadways,—a hopeful example for future legislators in distributing public franchises.

26. *Newton as a Centre of Force*

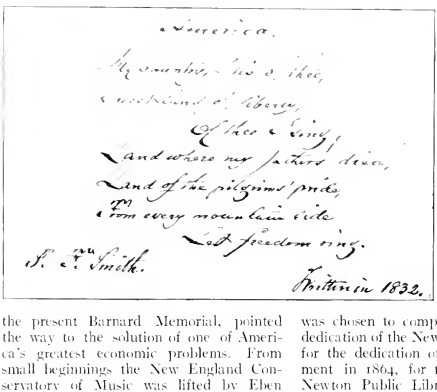
No sketch of Newton's history, however limited in scope, would be complete without some reference to the great movements which have received their first impulse within its borders. There is not one of its villages that has not made its influence felt far beyond its river boundaries; there are several that have helped to shape the

made the bequest that led to the founding of Williamstown and Williams College,—the first of Newton's many contributions to education. As has been told at length elsewhere, Newton claims through Susanna Rowson the first seminary for the higher education of girls; through Elizabeth P. Peabody the introduction of the kindergarten into the United States; through Horace Mann the normal school system, and the organization of the whole public school system of Massachusetts. Three of her citizens have been Secretaries of the State Board of Education. As agent of the Peabody Fund of three and a

half million dollars, Barnas Sears of Newton Centre was largely responsible for the creation of public schools throughout the southern states. F. J. Campbell of Newtonville, himself wholly blind, was the organizer and director of the Royal College for the Blind and Academy of Music in London. Charles Barnard, in founding the first evening school in Boston, near the author of a song limited to no era, and national in its theme and its appeal. The composer of a National Hymn is happy in having performed a service unique and enduring. It is peculiarly fitting that Dr. Smith's *America* should have been first sung in public by a body of school children, and that the occasion should have been the celebration of Independence Day. It is also an interesting fact that the music (written in England a century earlier) should have come to Mr. Smith by way of Germany, where the teaching of patriotic songs to the German youths had been adopted as a powerful stimulus to revolt against the tyranny of Napoleon Bonaparte. The song was composed about 1832, when Mr. Smith and Lowell Mason were at work on the first child's song-book published in America. In 1842, the author was ordained pastor of the First Baptist Church of Newton Centre, and became thenceforth the Poet Laureate of Newton as well as of the United States. It was Mr. Smith who was chosen to compose the hymns for the dedication of the Newton Cemetery in 1857, for the dedication of the Soldiers' Monument in 1864, for the dedication of the Newton Public Library in 1870, and for the Town's Centennial Celebration in 1876; and when in 1865 the Town began to feel the need of some adequate record of its past history, Mr. Smith was chosen to prepare an official History of Newton. The result was a monumental and pains-taking work the basis on which all future histories of the town must be founded.

HOME OF D. S. SMITH, NEWTON CENTRE, MASS.

REV. S. F. SMITH, AUTHOR OF OUR NATIONAL HYMN "AMERICA"



In Dr. James Freeman of King's Chapel the present Barnard Memorial, pointed the way to the solution of one of America's greatest economic problems. From small beginnings the New England Conservatory of Music was lifted by Eben Tourjée of Auburndale to an institution of national importance. The songs of George F. Root, who formerly lived at Newton Corner, spoke to the hearts of the American people during the stress of the Civil War as directly as the lyrics of Whittier and of Lowell spoke to their intellects and consciences.

But in Rev. S. F. Smith, Newton claims

Boston, and his grandson Rev. James Freeman Clarke, Newton claims the founder and the expounder of New England Unitarianism; in Rev. Barnas Sears the founder of the Baptist denomination in Germany; and in Rev. F. E. Clark the originator of a movement of incalculable importance to all Christian countries,—the organization of their youth into a "World's Union of Christian Endeavor." Lastly, in all denominations, from Eliot's day to our own, Newton has been the birthplace of far-reaching missionary enterprises, giving freely her money and her sons and daughters to carry religion and civilization into all the world and to every creature.

In the practical constructive work necessitated by the enormous growth of the United States since the advent of the steam railroad, Newton has had a large share. Hon. William Jackson was lecturing in Newton on the importance of this new invention a decade before Massachusetts had seen a locomotive. His lecture, repeated elsewhere, and his articles in the larger city newspapers, were the chief factors in interesting capital in new means of transportation. Besides the *Boston & Worcester*, Mr. Jackson was instrumental in organizing railroads in Maine, New Hampshire, Rhode Island, and the Middle West. It is surprising to note how many of the greatest railroad systems of the country have been promoted, officered, or financed by Newton men. Beginning with William Parker, manager of the *Baltimore & Ohio* and the *Panama* Railroads, the list of officers of national reputation includes George C. Lord and W. S. Tuckerman of the *Boston & Maine*, Charles P. Clark of the *New York, New Haven & Hartford*, Wm. B. Fowle of the *Pennsylvania Central*, C. C. and I. T. Burr of the *Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fé*, Levi C. Wade of the *Mexican Central*, Gardner Colby of the *Wisconsin Central*, and Alden Speare and R. M. Pulsifer, who were directors in many companies. Mr. J. Wiley Edmands, treasurer of the Pacific Mills in Lawrence, with their five thousand operatives weaving enough cloth to supply a nation's needs, was a pioneer in the creation of those monster corporations which within the last quarter century have transformed industrial conditions and created a new set of political conditions.

In political life Newton was especially prominent during the period of the Civil War. Horatio King of West Newton was Postmaster-General in the Cabinet of the blundering and misguided Buchanan. Alexander H. Rice, born at Newton Lower Falls and educated in Seth Davis's school, was a member of Congress throughout the Civil War period, and was Governor of Massachusetts from 1876 to 1878. William Claflin, whose occupancy of the ancient Fuller-Hull estate links him with Newton's earliest history, removed here from Hopkinton in 1855, two years after his elevation from the Lower to the Upper House of the state legislature. He was president of the Senate during the Civil War, Lieutenant-Governor from 1866 to 1868, and Governor from 1869 to 1871. From 1877 to 1881 he was a Member of Congress. His public services are written in the annals of his City, State, and Country. His home-life among us is depicted by his daughter elsewhere in this volume. His name will be forever linked with our educational life through the Claflin School of Newtonville, and his memory will be forever associated with the estate now being set apart by the citizens for civic uses affecting all future generations.

MEMORABILIA

WILL OF EDWARD JACKSON, OF NEWTON, MASS.

WHO DIED IN 1681, AGED 79 YEARS *

TO all people to whom these presents shall come, Edward Jackson Senr. of Cambridge Village, in the county of Middlesex, in the Jurisdiction of the Massachusetts in New England, sendeth greeting—

Know ye that I the sd Edward Jackson, being infirme of body, but of disposing judgment and memory, do make this my last will and testament as followeth hereby revoking and disannulling all former wills either verbal or written, by me made at any time heretofore—

I do commit my soul unto the father of all mercyes, and into the hands of my Lord Jesus Christ my Redeemer and all sufficient Saviour—and to the blessed spiritt of grace to behold glory forevermore.

And this my body and house of clay to the dust untill that day of resurrection, then body and soul shall be united againe—

And as for that outward estate that the Lord hath committed to my trust to give him account of, I do in this manner and forme following, dispose thereof—I do give and bequeath to my loving and deare wife, Elizabeth, one silver bowle, one gilded silver cup, one gilded silver salt, wch were given unto her by her honored father, Mr. John Newgate; Also her virginals and one cubard and my will is that she shall have and injoy all that part of her estate which came to her by the sale of her farme at pulling point, as also what mony and plate she hath by her or debts due to her by bills, bonds mortgages or any other way for mony lent by her to any of her children, or to any other persone whomsoever, all of which shall at her own pleasure to dispose of, and no person to make claime to any part thereof.

I do give to her, my sd wife her heirs and assignes forever twelve (12) acres of land out of my farme as it is now layd out and bounded.—

Also I do give to my wife, and to my son Edward Jackson to have and to injoy, my dwelling hous with all outhousing thereunto appertaining, with all the lands on the north side of the hous to the river, being forty acres more or less, with my meddow commonly called Bushes meddow, of which hous, lands and meddow,* my wife shall injoy the one half during her naturall life; and after the decease of my sd wife, the whole shall be to my son Edward and his heirs forever—But if my wife shall change her condition by marriage, my son Edward shall thereupon injoy the whole as abovesaid, provided he shall pay to his honored mother the sum of five pounds pr annum during her naturall life.

Also, I do give unto my wife and son Edward, to each a like share, all my corne and stocke, both of neatte kine, horses, sheep and swine, all my household goods, wearing apparell, and a debt of ten pounds † in mony due to me from Jno Fuller senr. for land by me to him sold:

And, moreover, to my son Edward, I give my carts and plows, and all maner of tooles and impliments to me belonging—I give him my silver hat-band, the three martire books and Turkish History—

And my will is, that my wife and son Edward shall out of that estate I have given them, pay unto my daughter Ruth Jackson twenty pounds in mony, and thirty pounds in goods, and also ten pounds more in mony, being a legacy given her by her honored grandfather, Mr. John Newgate—

I do give and bequeath unto my son Jonothan Jackson,‡ his heirs and assignes forever one hundred and sixty (160) acres out of my farme as it is now laid out and bounded; he shall not sell the whole or any part thereof without the advice and

* Printed by the courtesy of Miss Lucretia Jackson Fuller, owner of the original document.

* This house was on the north slope of Hunnewell Hill. The meadow was on the Brighton side of the line.

† In part payment for the present "Claflin estate."

‡ Removed to Boston, and settled on Cornhill: sold this land in 1688.

consent of my Executor and my two sons in law, John Ward and Thomas Prentice, or the major part of them:

I give him my seale ring, one silver poringer, one gilded silver spoone, which, together with more than an hundred and seventy pounds, the greatest part in mony, by him already received, and what I shall hereafter mention in this my will, I do judge a sufficient portion for him—

I do give and bequeath to my son Sebiss Jackson, his heirs and assignes forever, that my hous in which he at present dwelleth, with an hundred and fifty (150) acres of land thereunto adjoining as it is already laid out and bounded—I do give him two silver spoons—

I do give and confirme unto my two sons in law John Ward and Thomas Prentice, their heirs and assignes forever, one parcell of land which is bounded by the land of Thomas Hammond on the east, the land of Zachary Hicks on the south, the land of John Clarke on the west, the land of Capt. Prentice on the north.

I do give to my daughter, Hanna Ward, one gold ring with this motto—"God's intent none can prevent"—also two guilded silver spoons, and some of my linnen if my deare wife shall so cause.

I do give and confirme unto my son in law Thomas Prentice, his heirs and assignes forever, one hundred (100) acres of land near the meddow commonly called "Bald Pate Meddow," and if there be not so much in that tract, then it is my will he shall have a quarter of that meddow called "Bauld Pate Meddow," as it is laid out, bounded by Jonathan Hide's, on the south, and the meddow of Vinsent Druse on the north—

I give to my daughter Rebeckah Prentice, one gold ring with the motto "Memento mory," and two guilded silver spoons, and as much linnen as my wife shall judge meet to bestow on her—

I do give and confirme to my son in law Nehemiah Hobart,* his heirs and assignes forever, twenty and five acres of land, as it is now laid out near to his hous,† and five acres more, as it is now bounded, adjoining to the land of my son Seabyss, which said five acres I hereby give him, my said son in law liberty to make sale of:

I also give him one fifth part of my upland to the said marsh adjoyning—

And twenty-five acres of land, being the one half of a parcell of my land, near to the land of Elder Thomas Wiswall, either at the east or west end of the said tract of land, as he shall make his choice—

I do give and confirme unto my son in law Joseph Fuller, his heirs and assignes forever, one fifth part of my long marsh at the pines as it is already laid out, as also a fifth part of my upland to said marsh adjoyning, and twenty-three (23) acres of land out of my farme to him alreddy laid out, to which it is my will to add one acre more, provided he shall allow an highway over his land,* in some convenient place at his direction, either open or with gates, for the families of Jno. Fuller senr, and Lieut. Isaac Williams—

I do give and confirme to my son in law, John Prentice, his heirs and assignes forever, one fifth part of my long marsh at the pines, as it is to him alreddy laid out, as also one fifth part of my upland to the said marsh adjoyning; and a parcell of meddow containing four acres more or less, southward from the meddow which I sold to Thomas Greenwood.

I do give and confirme unto my son in law, Nathaniel Wilson, his heirs and assignes forever, one fifth part of my long marsh at the pines as it is alreddy laid out, as also one fifth part of my upland to the said marsh adjoyning.

I do give to my daughter, Ruth Jackson, besides what I have herein alreddy expressed, one fifth part of my long marsh at the pines as it is alreddy laid out, as also one fifth part of my upland to the said marsh adjoyning: and twenty acres of land out of my farme betwixt the land of my son Jonathan, and the land of my son in law Joseph Fuller, as it is to her alreddy laid out.

I do give to my son Edward Jackson, and to my son in law John Ward, my five volumes Turchus' his History, to be for their use betwixt them during both their natural lives, the longest liver shall injoy the whole, paying fifty shillings to the heirs, executors or administrators of the deceased.

I do give and confirme to my grandchild Jno. Ward Jr. his heirs and assignes forever, twenty acres of land out of my farm eastward from the land of Joseph Fuller.—

* Ordained Pastor of the First Church in 1674, succeeding Rev. John Eliot, Jr.

† Just north of the Shannon house on Centre St.

* Approximately the line of Otis Street or Highland Avenue.

I do give to my five grandchildren which bear my name Edward forty acres of my remote land, that is to say, to each one ten (10) acres to be laid out together by my Executors, and if any of them shall decease under age, his or their part so deceasing, shall be distributed equally among the survivors—Also, my will is, that what lands I have given to my children above named, they shall not have power to sell or alienate any part thereof, (excepting what I have in this my will expressly approved of), unless upon a religious or moral account, or by leave obtained from the honored General Court, or County-Court where such lands are—

I do give to my grandchildren and great-grandchildren, to the number of thirty six, ten shillings apiece to buy them bibles with, which shall be paid to them by my executors—

I do give to my two sons in law Mr. John & Thomas Oliver, Sir Walter Raleigh's History, and Doctor Willett's Synopsis Papisimi—

I do give to my daughter in law, Elizabeth Wiswall, one small silver beer cup—

I do give unto the College at Cambridge, "Broughton's Chronology," in a manuscript containing twenty and two sheets of parchment, requesting the Reverend President and fellows to promote the printing thereof—Also I do give to the said Colledge, a tract of land at Billerica, being four hundred acres granted to me by the towne of Cambridge,* as by their towne book doth appeare.—Also such debts as my Executors shall receive, at any time, from any debtor or debtors of mine in old England, my will is that such debts shall be given to the said Colledge—

Also, my will is that when my son in law Hobart shall have made his choice of the land I have given him, near to Elder Thomas Wiswall's, as aforesaid, the part remaining, being about twenty-five acres, shall be for the use of the ministry in this village forever—

I do bequeath to my honored friend Capt. Thomas Prentice one small diamond ring—

I do give and dispose of the remainder of my farme, being somewhat more than an hundred acres to my sons Jonathan and Seabyss—

And to my sons in law John Ward and Thomas Prentice, to each, that one part which I have alreddy caused to be laid out to them, and further,—my will is that my son in law Thomas Prentice shall have and enjoy my son Jonathan's share, as it is now laid out and bounded, being about thirty acres less or more, provided he shall pay the sum of sixty pounds in money to my said son Jonathan, or in any other pay at mony price, as they shall agree, which payment being well and truly made, the above named Thomas Prentice shall have and hold the said parcell of land to him and his heirs forever.

Also, my will is that my executors shall make sale of my tract of land at Brush hill, for the procuring of monys to pay the above mentioned legacies to my grandchildren, and Great grandchildren, and that neither my said grand children, nor great-grandchildren, nor any on their behalf, shall demand the said legacies of my Executors until such time as mony shall be procured by the sale of said lands.

It is also my will that so much of my estate as I have not in this my last will and testament, particularly and expressly disposed of, whether in lands or books, or debts to me due, shall be divided by my Executors unto seven of my children, to each a like share, (my debts and funeral charges being first paid out of it) that is to say, to my son Jonathan Jackson, my son Edward Jackson, my daughters Sarah Hobart, Lydia Fuller, Elizabeth Prentice, Hannah Wilson and Ruth Jackson, only my will is that if any of my seven children last named shall depart this life before they shall receive their portions in this part of my estate, their part shall be equally distributed among the survivors, or if any of them shall have no children at their decease, their part shall be equally divided among them that have—

And further, it is my will that if any of my children shall put my executors to any trouble by making claims to my estate or any part thereof more than I have in this my will to them bequeathed, that is to say, if they, or any on their behalf shall unjustly molest my heirs or executors by lawsuits or arbitrations, he or they, shall forfeit all their portions, in this my will to him or them bequeathed—

I do constitute, ordaine and appoint my Executors, my loving wife Elizabeth, my son Seabyss Jackson, and my son Edward

* At the division of the "Shawshine lands" in 1662.

Jackson, for the full execution of my will in all the above mentioned particulars—

Blessed be the Lord God of Israll forevermore, Amen, Amen—

EDWARD JACKSON AND A SEALE.

Signed, sealed this 11th day of June, in the yeare of our Lord one thousand six hundred eighty and one—In presence of us

Abraham Jackson, Jno. Miricke, Jno. Mason, Isaac Bacon.

Cambridge—26: 6: 81—

Attested upon oath by Abraham Jackson and Jno. Miricke before Daniel Gookin Assist. and Thos. Danforth R.

Entered 26: 6 81 By Thos: Danforth Recorder.

(disposing of 1780 ½ acres of land.)

TWO OLD RECEIPTS

NEWTON, July 12, 1767.

then Rec'd of Abraham Jackson three pounds twoll Shilling, wich is in full of my Right in my Late Mother Abigail mors thirds Exclusive of what is coming to me in my Brother Jonathan Jackson Rite in said Thirds.

I say paid By me,

ABᴿᴹ JACKSON.

NEWTON, August 28th, 1773.

Rec'd of Mr. Nathan Morse a late constable One pound three Shillings and ten pence as part of the Town Rate Committed to him to collect 1768.

ABR. FULLER,
£1. 3-10 *Town Treasurer.*

ABRAHAM FULLER AND ISAAC HULL

In a letter accompanying the reminiscences of Abraham Fuller and Isaac Hull that follow, Miss Sarah Clarke writes:—

"I do not know what you will think of these rather artlessly expressed reminiscences, but they have the merit of being written down almost in the words of my grandmother. She could just remember her grandfather, Judge Fuller, but was familiar with the various anecdotes. My aunt, of course, could not remember *him*, but she was seventeen years old when her own grandfather, General Hull, died, so that she and her brother Lawrence (nineteen) and my father (fifteen) remembered *him* very well. They were all very fond of him."

My grandfather, Abraham Fuller, owned five hundred acres right in the heart of Newton. He had begun to build a tomb on his own place, but one day he went home, and said,

"Well, wife, I've never been *bought* in my life and I won't be *sold* when I'm dead. Perhaps Sally would n't sell me, but my grandchildren might, and I shall go lie in the burying ground!"

Abraham Fuller was a very honest man. He could not bear a debt. When he was dying he said to his wife:—"Wife, have you paid that shoemaker twelve cents for mending my shoes?"

"No," said she.

"Send down and pay him then," said he. "I have never lived in debt, and I won't die in debt." And so they did!

He could not be corrupted. He had one cousin over at West Newton. He was a terrible sort of a *small* man, and after Grandpa was judge, S. kept plaguing him to make him Justice of the Peace. But Grandpa took no notice. One day, as I've heard my father tell, Grandpa'd been to Concord and his old sulky was hitched at our door. In came S., his cousin.

"Much obliged to you, Judge Fuller," said he, "much obliged to you; I see I'm a Justice at last."

"Get along," said Grandpa. "Don't thank me; I'd nothing to do with it. I'm sorry they made you one; I never would," and that was just like him.

"Yes!" said Sarah, "my great-grandfather was a very remarkable man. He was not only honest. He was very just. He had a Malt House in the time of the old war,* and malt became very scarce. People told him he might sell his malt and make a great deal of money. 'No,' said he, 'I shall sell it at the price I always did, and I will only sell a bushel at a time, and then nobody else can speculate,' and so he did. People came from Boston; and Cambridge College sent a man over to buy his malt, but he would n't let 'em have it."

Then he was a large man, with a loud voice. If he shouted, he could be heard *three miles*,—in common talk, a mile! When the smallpox prevailed in Newton, he told Dr. Spring not to come over, one

*The Revolution.

afternoon, to see his patients. If he would go to the top of a certain hill near his own house in Watertown, at three o'clock, Grandpa would climb to the top of Chestnut Hill in Newton and tell him how they were. Grandpa shouted "All 's well!" and Dr. Spring heard him. It was three miles.

When my grandmother died, my mother wanted her father's coffin opened.* The sexton tried to dissuade her, but she persisted, and when the lid was off, they all started. He looked as if he were asleep!

"He had been dead fifty years," said Sarah, "when I saw him, and the resemblance to his portrait was clearly distinguishable. The sheet about him was brown, but not decayed. People came from far and near to see the body, they said it was because he was so honest. The doctors offered all sorts of solutions, but none of them were satisfactory. He had died in the spring, in a very hot week. No body in the tomb was sound like his. At last Dr. Warren inserted some instrument to try an experiment. The chest fell in and the body became dust. People used to carry away little bits of his winding sheet as they would a relic."

"He believed in Divine Providence," added Mrs. Clarke. "He was a Judge, and the day before the British entered Concord, the court sat there. In the room where the court sat were all the town records in an open bureau, telling how weak the country was, how ill supplied with ammunition, etc. Abraham Fuller got on to his horse and started to go home to Newton, and his horse would n't go. 'The Lord wants me to go back to Concord,' said he, after trying once or twice to move the beast. When he got back into the square, he wondered what he was to do. He thought of these papers all lying loose, and stuffed his saddle-bags full. Then his horse started willingly enough, and only think!—the next day, the British entered the town! To the day of his death he thought it was an interposition of Providence."

"He had three thousand dollars in Continental money when the war was over, and people said to him, 'If I were you I would sue the Government.' 'No,' said he, 'that is my contribution to the war. I shall burn most of it and leave a little to my children.'"

* This was a later occasion of which Sarah speaks.

Isaac Hull

Did n't I ever tell you about the Commodore? He was Joe Hull's son. Joe had seven, and he thought my father was getting along pretty well, so he asked him to take one of 'em. Now father had seven daughters and one son himself, so he did n't know what to do, and he wrote word he 'd think about it. But one day father was standing out in front of the house, and the stage drove up. A little boy dropped off the box. "How d' ye do, Uncle?" said he. "Who are you?" said the General. "I 'm Isaac Hull," said the boy. Here he was, come; and my father knew nothing about it!

Father sent him to school, to Charles P. Curtis's grandfather, old Mr. Pelham, but he would n't learn; he pined to go to sea. When he was about twelve years old, his uncle brought Captain Scott home to dinner one day, and the Captain said he 'd take him a voyage. But when the boy was sent for, he looked so puny that Captain Scott said, "I shall have to take a nurse, too." "No you won't," said Isaac. "I can take care of your cabin and do everything for you." So he went as a cabin boy, and the very first voyage they were cast away, and Isaac took such care of the captain that he saved his life, and we heard no more about "nursing"! Then they got him into the Navy as a Lieutenant, and he went right up—one, two, three, four!

When General Hull was at Detroit, Isaac wanted to resign his commission because of a younger officer who was promoted right over his head, but father persuaded him not to resign, and when the war came, he was promoted, and then you know he took the *Guerrière*.

He was very bold; once when there were four English ships outside, he sailed without orders. He would have got it, if any misfortune had happened, but in spite of a great calm, he contrived to get safe into port again.

He went with the *Constitution* to Liverpool and carried out our ambassador. He was ordered to remain six weeks for some ambassador from the Continent, but he did n't like it, the English treated him so. One day three officers, who boarded with him at the Adelphi, followed him along the street, jeering. One said, "Who is that little man?" "Don't you know?"

returned another; "that 's Psalm-singing Isaac from the great State of Connecticut. The Yankees have given him the biggest ship they 've got." Isaac turned round. "Gentlemen," said he, "I perceive there is to be trouble between your country and mine, and when it comes, by the Lord

Courtesy of The Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company

Wm Hull

that made me, I mean to sing you a Psalm you will remember!"

And it was n't long before he took the *Guerrière!* At first his men were awful mad, for Isaac would n't let them fire. The Englishmen began by firing away up into the sails. Isaac thought nobody would get hurt, so when they were all tired out, he said to *his* men, "Fire! and be damned to 'em," and they tore the *Guerrière* all to ribbons.

GENERAL WILLIAM HULL

William Hull was born in Derby, Conn., in 1753. His ancestor, Richard Hull, made freeman in Massachusetts in 1634, removed to New Haven, Conn., in 1639. His son John removed to Derby, Conn.; and his grandson, Joseph, was the grandfather of William. William's father, Joseph Hull, was a farmer. His eldest brother, the father of Isaac Hull, who commanded the frigate *Constitution* in its battle with the *Guerrière*, became, like William, an officer in the Revolutionary army. Among his exploits was that of taking a British armed schooner in Long Island Sound. He went out of Derby in a boat in the night-time with twenty men, boarded the schooner, and took her into port with her crew. Another brother was also an officer in the Revolution.

William Hull, the fourth son, graduated at Yale College with honors; afterward entered the law school at Litchfield, Conn., and was admitted to the bar in 1775.

When the news of the battle of Lexington reached Derby a company of soldiers was raised there, and William Hull was chosen their captain, very unexpectedly to himself. But, full of the enthusiasm of the hour, he at once accepted the appointment, and joining Colonel Webb's regiment, of which his company made a part, marched to Cambridge to join the army of Washington. His father dying at this time, William resigned his share of the inheritance, saying, "I only want my

sword and my uniform." From that time till the end of the American war he continued in the army, being present in many of the most important operations and engagements, such as Dorchester Heights, White Plains, Trenton, Princeton, Ticonderoga, the surrender of Burgoyne, Fort Stanwix, Monmouth, Stony Point, and Morrisania. He was inspector under Baron Steuben, lieutenant-colonel in 1779, and commanded the escort of Washington when he bade farewell to the army.

His commander, Colonel Brooks (afterwards Governor of Massachusetts), wrote a letter in 1814, in which he says, "In September, 1776, at White Plains, General Hull (then captain) acted under my immediate orders, and was detached from the line to oppose a body of Light Infantry and Yagers advancing on the left flank of the American army. His orders were executed with promptitude, gallantry, and effect. Though more than double his number, the enemy was compelled to retreat, and the left of the American line enabled to pass the Bronx."

He was then hardly more than a boy, twenty-three years old, fresh from college and the study of law. In the brief memoirs he has left of his Revolutionary life, he mentions this action in the abstract and dignified manner which was then supposed to be the proper style for history. In fact, had it not been for Colonel Brooks, we should not have known that he commanded this body, for he does not even mention himself. Oh, if he, and the other young heroes of that time had only told us of their feelings on being suddenly called to such important duties; if they had only relinquished the abstract formal narrative and given us pictures of the looks, dress, behavior of the soldiers; had only condescended to paint the details and add the color which so enliven modern history! But such was not the style of writing they had learned at college from Hume and Lord Kames. This was the first time that he had stood with his regiment to see a British army marching to attack them, and his MSS. glow for a moment with the admiration he felt as a young soldier for the splendid military equipments and discipline of the enemy. He speaks of "the magnificent appearance" of the British troops; of the glitter of their polished arms under the bright autumnal sun; of their rich uniforms and equipage. So the boy captain stood with his poorly dressed provincials to receive the volleys of grape and chain shot from the advancing foe, looking down on them from Chatterton's hill, till he was called to lead the body which was to oppose the force trying to turn the American left. All he says of this is: "It was promptly done, with much order and regularity; and, after a sharp conflict, the object was completely attained"; merely adding that "his regiment had the honor of receiving the personal thanks of Washington after the engagement." But of the glow of satisfaction and pride which he must have felt in listening to those words of praise from his great commander he carefully says nothing.

The next little touch of reality which breaks out from his memoir is concerning the fatigues of the soldiers at Trenton and Princeton. He was one of those commanders who made the sufferings of his soldiers his own. On leaving the highlands of New York to join General Washington in Pennsylvania, he says that he found his company were nearly worn out; their clothes were wretched; they had not been paid; yet they were patient, patriotic, and willing to serve on without compensation. During their march they slept on the cold ground, though it was December, and that without covering. It was a bitterly cold Christmas night when Washington crossed the Delaware to Trenton. There was a driving storm of snow and sleet, and the ice was running in the river. The storm continued all night, and when the troops were halted they were so fatigued that they fell asleep as they stood in their ranks, and could with difficulty be awakened. In the action which followed, Captain Hull acted as lieutenant-colonel. As soon as the battle had been fought and won, the army marched back with their prisoners and the artillery and military stores they had taken. Nearly all that night was spent in recrossing the Delaware. After gaining the other side, our young captain marched his troops to a farmer's house to get them some refreshment and rest. "After my men had been accommodated," says he, "I went into a room where a number of officers were sitting round a table, with a large dish of hasty-pudding in its centre. I sat down, procured a spoon, and began to eat. While eating I fell from my chair to the floor, overcome with sleep; and in the morning,

when I awoke, the spoon was fast clinched in my hand." Happy days of youth, when no hardship or fatigue can prevent blessed sleep from coming to seal up the eye and give rest to the brain!

The waking of the boy-soldier from this sleep on the floor was followed two days after by an agreeable incident. Washington, whose eye was everywhere, had probably noticed Hull's good behavior in this action. The day before the march to Princeton, one of Washington's aids came to Captain Hull's tent, and said, "Captain, the Commander-in-chief wishes to see you."

The young soldier went, we may suppose, with some trepidation, to the general's quarters. Washington looked at him, and said, "Captain Hull, you are an officer, I believe, in the Connecticut line."

Hull bowed, and General Washington went on. "I wish to promote you and I have the power to do so. But for that purpose I must transfer you to the Massachusetts line, since there is no vacancy in yours. If you are willing, I will appoint you major in the Eighth Massachusetts."

Hull thanked his general warmly for this mark of favor, and said, "All I wish, General, is to serve my country where I can do it best; and I accept the promotion gratefully."

He was then appointed to command a detachment to watch the approach of Cornwallis, and to detain him as long as possible while Washington was fortifying himself beyond the little creek, behind which he concealed his rapid night march upon Princeton. After serving in these two battles he was sent to Massachusetts to recruit his regiment. Having recruited three hundred men, he was then ordered to join General St. Clair's army at Ticonderoga. When General St. Clair evacuated that post an outcry of reproach went up against him from all quarters, though this event probably caused the final surrender of Burgoyne. Major Hull, satisfied of the injustice of these censures on his commander, wrote a letter to a friend in Connecticut during the retreat—the stump of a tree serving him for a table—defending the course of St. Clair. Major Hull was then sent with his regiment under General Arnold to relieve Fort Stanwix on the Mohawk River. After this work had been accomplished, Arnold and his troops rejoined the army of Gates at Saratoga, and Major Hull commanded detachments in the battles which compelled the surrender of Burgoyne. In one of these battles, when he drove the enemy from their post with the bayonet, his detachment lost one hundred and fifty men out of three hundred. He commanded the rear-guard in Schuyler's retreat from Port Edward, and was constantly engaged with the advanced troops of Burgoyne. He commanded a volunteer corps on the 19th of September. His detachment, by charging the enemy with the bayonet at a critical moment, aided in the repulse of Burgoyne on that day. In the battle of the 7th of October Major Hull commanded the advanced guard. At the final surrender of Burgoyne, he says, "I was present when they marched into our camp, and no words can express the deep interest felt by every American heart. Nor could we help feeling sympathy for those who had so bravely opposed us."

In 1848, long after the death of General Hull and his wife, and when the last of his family had moved from the homestead and left it unoccupied, I penetrated one summer afternoon into the old upper garret of the house, seeking for papers to help me in my task of writing a book on the campaign of 1812. I found there a trunk which had evidently not been opened or examined for many years. It was filled with files of letters closely packed together, many of which had been received by my grandfather during the War of Independence. There were four letters from General Washington himself, and numerous others from Lincoln, Knox, Steuben, George Clinton, Lord Stirling, Jefferson, Madison, Monroe, Robert Morris, Aaron Burr, General Heath; with military commissions, and passports for travelling in Europe, from Governors Hancock and Samuel Adams. Some of these I took, to aid me in my work; but, being too absurdly conscientious, I left the rest, and they were afterward carried away by some unknown persons. Let us hope that, since they cannot be in my collection of autographs, they may adorn that of some other more enthusiastic collector.

Miss Sarah Freeman Clarke, sister of Rev. James Freeman Clarke, and a granddaughter of General Hull, writes in 1895:—

The place was the paradise of my childhood and of my brothers, as well as my

cousins, and the joy of our vacations was to get there as soon as possible after the school dismissal of Saturday. I remember one of these Saturday endings of school for the holidays when I with my brothers and some cousins walked from Boston to the farm, rather than to wait for the Monday coach which at that time was the bi-weekly method of getting there. Every part of the farm as well as everything growing there is familiar to my memory now. We were sure of a welcome, however numerous we might be. When all the grandchildren were there, mattresses were spread on the floor of one of the large chambers, and so a bed was made large enough to hold us all, and a delightful opportunity for pillow-fights ensued. I need not say how much I enjoy the recollection.

My grandfather's delight in his grandchildren and theirs in him were equal. He not only treated them with loving kindness, but with a courtesy that was the more delightful to them because it is seldom accorded to the little folks. I remember one Thanksgiving Day, how he said to my little brother, who on that day wore his first trousers, "Why, William! I am so glad you have come; you know we could not have had Thanksgiving without *you!*" and the child's eyes opened wide to find himself of such consequence.

You may imagine the way he was always contriving pleasure for us. He would take us in the hay cart to the woods to spend the day, and leave us with our luncheon and berry baskets, till we should be sent for at night. What felicity it was to pass the whole long day in the woods. And I can see him now carrying his biggest watermelon and a train of children following him, to be fed with the generous fruit. . . .

SARAH FREEMAN CLARKE.

MARIETTA, GEORGIA.

The big elm south of the house brought this letter also, from Miss Clarke:—

Somewhere about the years 1818 or 1820, a high wind broke one of the branches of this elm, which was then supposed to be a hundred years old. The big limb fell on the roof of the house and damaged that. It was decided in family council that the dear old elm was a dangerous neighbor, and that nothing short of its mutilation would make the house safe. This was a sad day for us all, for the thing was done immediately. The stump of the broken limb was sawed off, and then all the other limbs, and the tall melancholy-looking stump alone remained, taller than the house. The next year green shoots came out all over it, so that it looked like a monstrously tall bush, very awkward and ugly; but year by year, according to the law of the survival of the fittest, a law not yet promulgated, the larger shoots increased in size, till they became branches, while the feebler ones died off.

I remember noticing, after a great many years, that the tree was again something more like a tree and that its limbs were growing again. Perhaps this harsh treatment strengthened the tree, which I was so happy to see once more symmetrical and beautiful.

I notice that the curves of the limbs are not exactly the same as those of an elm in its natural growth. This tree is now, my brother Sam says, in the second class of large New England elms. I have no doubt it will live to be the largest of all. It has its tradition, like so many other elms, of having begun life as a riding switch, which the rider, returning home, stuck carefully into the ground. This rider must have been Joseph Fuller, the father of Abraham Fuller, who was the father of Sarah Fuller Hull, and who was my great-great-grandfather. I remember hearing my grandmother tell the story.

SARAH FREEMAN CLARKE.

AUGUST 31st, 1879.

NOV. 5th, 1898.

I measured the old elm, in front of the library, and found that at three feet from the ground (that is to its solid trunk) the elm was nineteen feet three inches (19 ft. 3 in.).

WILLIAM CLAFLIN.

LETTER TO GENERAL HULL FROM HIS SON

SUNDAY May 16th 1810—SPRINGFIELD

My dear Sir,—I arrived here yesterday and shall march in about 2 hours for Pittsfield. Great attention has been shown my Detachment—my men have been very orderly and have the reputation of being

the best detachment that has passed this road. I have treated them with great liberty but at the same time with that dignity so necessary to enforce obedience to orders. They appear to be very much attached to me and one and all have solicited my interest to be attached to my company on my arrival at Head Quarters. I have a very valuable companion and officer in Mr. Gleason. His devotion to his duty and the uprightness of his conduct will ever assure him a welcome reception as the Officer and the gentleman. Mr. Lincoln shew me great attention in Worcester and enquired particularly after you and the family. He is one of the senators from that county, and stands at the head of his Profession. I had the pleasure of meeting my valuable friends Marshall and Miss Binney at Worcester. My feet were so much blistered that I was obliged to send for a surgeon to lance them, and both necessity and inclination obliged me to take the stage for about sixteen miles, when I overtook that Detachment, bid farewell to my friends, put myself at the head of my brave fellows, where I have and shall continue, untill I resign my trust to a superior. God grant you health and happiness. My good mother and sisters remember me affectionately to.

Affectionately

Your son

A. F. HULL.

I shall write you again at Pittsfield.

CONSTITUTION OF THE NEWTON TEMPERANCE SOCIETY AND LYCEUM

Adopted Jan. 1, 1827. Revised Jan. 1, 1829.

PREAMBLE

Believing that Intemperance is productive of more human misery and moral degradation than any other, or all other vices combined; and that this most appalling of earthly calamities, is but the legitimate fruit of what ourselves, in common with a vast majority of the most valuable citizens of this highly privileged land, have practised and termed the "reasonable and necessary use of ardent spirits";

Believing that "man cannot live to himself alone," and that every individual, however insignificant or uninfluential, may exert some influence upon others by his example, and is accountable to God and the community for all the evil consequences of that example; and believing that associated is uniformly more successful than individual effort, we hereby form ourselves into an association for the promotion of temperance.

The main object of this Society, is not the reformation of drunkards. The habitual drunkard's example does comparatively nothing to tempt, but much to deter the rising generation from its imitation. We are, however, fully aware that the drunkard inflicts upon his affectionate wife and innocent children a weight of wo, not to be told or conceived, and sufficient to justify the unceasing labor of a whole community to remove.—But, at the same time, we feel that a whole community may labour with untiring zeal and perseverance and accomplish literally nothing in this work. And were we able to remove from our mortified sight the drunkard's example, and relieve all the discouraged wives and humbled children, from that horrid weight of wo, which is sinking them into the earth; even then we should do nothing that death would not, in a very short time, accomplish without us. Indeed, the "terrible ravages of this sin are but streams issuing from the fountain of habitual moderate drinking"; so that the reformation of every drunkard in the town, would not arrest, for a single moment, the progress of the many-headed monster. The example of the daily "reasonable" draughts of too many of our most influential men, so long as such men continue to exhibit such an example, will continue producing successive crops of drunkards, to blast our moral welfare, and multiply widows, orphans and paupers amongst us.

"To warn the temperate; to sound an alarm to the thinking; to stand between the living and the dead, is the purpose of this association."—And for the accomplishment of this object, we mutually bind ourselves to a rigid observance of the following

RULES AND REGULATIONS

I. The stile or name of this Association, shall be the "Newton Temperance Society and Lyceum," and its first and most prominent Article shall be, that its

members totally relinquish the use of ardent spirit except as medicine.

II. Members of this Association hereby agree to refrain from inviting others to the use of ardent spirit at their social visits or entertainments, and from furnishing it (except as medicine) to those whom they may employ.

. . . . . .

XI. A Savings Institution shall be connected with this Society, the object of which is to afford members or their families who are desirous of saving their money, a safe, and profitable mode of investment, and to encourage them to the practice of prudence, industry and economy.

[One other rule follows, with fourteen more rules appended in regard to the Savings Institution.]

Officers of the Society for 1827: John Kenrick Esq. President; Capt. Samuel Hyde, V. Prest.; Deacon Joel Fuller, Ephraim Jackson 2nd, Seth Davis, Increase S. Davis, Marshall S. Rice, Directors; Dea. Elijah D. Woodward, Treas.; William Jackson, Secretary.

OUR POSTAL FACILITIES FIFTY YEARS AGO

WASHINGTON, March 2nd, 1853.

HON. WM. JACKSON.

Dear Sir,—All difficulties were overcome in regard to a Post Office at Newtonville, until the contract Clerk reported that the train which brought the mail from Boston does not stop at Newtonville. If this be so, then there is an end to your application, because the department will not, perhaps cannot, make a new contract with the company to stop at a new place.

If the train which carries the mail *does* stop at Newtonville, then if you will send on a certificate to that effect from the company to make it authentic, you can have the office probably. Mr. S. D. Jacobs, 2nd Assistant Postmaster General, gives me encouragement of this if he is in office when the evidence is presented.

Please send to him, as I shall not be here. The sooner you send the better your chance. Yours very truly

HORACE MANN.

THE EDUCATIONAL LIFE OF NEWTON

BY WALLACE C. BOYDEN

N the seal of our fair city is pictured what may properly be styled the first gathering for educational purposes on the territory of the present City of Newton. Under the arching trees of the primeval forest, on the sunny slope of Nonantum Hill, beside the picturesque wigwam of the native American, and within sound of a bubbling spring of clear water, a band of red men are gathered on October 28, 1646, in stoical silence, to listen to the white preacher from Roxbury, John Eliot, while he unfolds to them in their own language the truths of eternal life.

It is a far cry from this first gathering, in its simple natural setting, two hundred and sixty years ago, to the present, when seven thousand children are assembled in twenty-three buildings valued at $1,345,280, and pursuing their studies forty weeks each year for fourteen years, in the free public schools of the city. The steps by which this progress has been made can only be outlined in the briefest way within the limits of this article.

The town was settled very gradually, no large number of families coming at any time. At the end of twenty-five years, in 1664, there were only twenty householders, and in 1688, when it was separated from Cambridge, forty-nine families comprised the total population. During this period the school privileges of the children of Cambridge Village (Newton) were such as were provided by the town of Cambridge under the Massachusetts law, which required every town containing fifty householders to appoint a teacher "to teach all such children as shall resort to him to read and write," and every town containing one hundred families "to set up a grammar school, whose master should be able to instruct youth so far as they may be fitted for the University." It is certain that Cambridge complied with this law, for a writer in 1643 remarks, "By the side of the Colledge is a faire Grammar Schoole for

the training up of young schollars, and fitting them for Academicall learning, that still, as they were judged ripe, they might be received into the colledge." It was a good school, for the record further states, "Of this schoole Master Corlet is Mr., who has very well approved himselfe for his abilities, dexterity and painfulnesse in teaching and education of the youth under him."

This school was poorly attended, and doubtless its distance from Cambridge Village prevented the attendance of any children from that part of the town. There are no records of any dame or writing teachers for these children at this time, and it is probable that they received only such schooling as educated parents were able and inclined to give in their homes in individual cases. We may very naturally suppose that, owing to the rigors and hardships of frontier life, many settlers neglected the education of their children.

For some years after the separation of Newton from Cambridge, no school building was provided by the town, so that if the children were educated collectively, it was in a room furnished by some citizen in his own house. The following extracts from the town records give an interesting glimpse into the conditions of those early days.

May 7, 1698.—"Then voted that the town shall build a schoolhouse as soon as they can."

March 6, 1699.—"Voted that the town will build a schoolhouse the dimensions sixteen foot long and fourteen foot wide, and that it shall be finished by the last of November, 1699."

Jan. 1, 1700.—"At a town meeting, upon due warning given January ye 1, 1700, the selectmen and Inhabitants did hiere and agree with John Staples to continue the keeping of the school four days in a week until March, and to have two shillings per day."

March 4, 1700.—"Voted that the schoolhouse be set in the highway, neer to Joseph Bartlet's, and that it be finished by the 1 of October, 1700."

(Note. Joseph Bartlet's house was just north of Institution Hill, in Newton Centre.)

At a town meeting, November 25, 1700, "the Selectmen and Inhabitants did agree with John Staples to keep school one month 4 days in a week for one pound fore shillings, and allso voted that the Selectmen shall hire a roome or place to keep school in, and shall agree with John Staples or some other to keep and continue the school till the town meeting of election in March."

March 10, 1701.—"Voted that those that send schollers to school shall pay 3 pence per week for those that lern to read, and 4 pence per week for those that lern to Sypher and write, and that they may send scholers to either school."

The two schoolhouses here referred to were built soon after, in accordance with the vote of the town, "one to be set at the meeting house" (which stood in the now old cemetery on Centre Street), "and the dimensions 17 foot square beside chimney roome," and the other in the southerly part of the town near Oke Hill, "16 foot square beside chimney roome." The vote further provided that "there shall be one schoolmaster whoe shall teach two-thirds of the time at the School at the Meeting House, and one-third of the time at the School at Oke Hill."

It will be noted that the schools at this time were not free, as we understand the term. They were open to all children, but parents had to pay tuition for each child who attended. The amount of the tuition was usually determined by the vote of the town, and any deficiency in the master's pay was made up from the town treasury. There was no regular system in the management of the school in these early years, the arrangements being made from year to year by the people in the town meeting. Newton was one of the earliest towns to elect a school committee. The records of the meeting of March 4, 1706, show that Captain Isaac Williams, Lieutenant John Mason, and Abraham Jackson were appointed "a Committy to take care to provide a schoolmaster for the town this year." These men constituted the first school committee, and after this a committee was probably elected annually. Their duties at first consisted in hiring a schoolmaster, but at times they shared that duty with the selectmen. The membership of the committee was constantly changing, so that for many years there could be and was no continuity in the conduct of the schools. Yet in all the early action of the town there can be seen a realizing sense of the importance of education and a definite purpose to continually improve the school advantages for their children.

"As is the teacher, so is the school,"

was eminently true in those days when there was no course of study and no supervision of schools. John Staples, the first schoolmaster in Newton, was a weaver by trade, who came to Newton in 1688 and lived here till his death in 1740 at the age of eighty-two. He was a deacon of the church for many years, selectman for eight years, and town clerk for twenty-one years, a man much respected and esteemed, and his name appears often in connection with positions of responsibility. He was therefore a man of note in the town, and of high character, who may be taken as a type of the schoolmaster whom the people of that time desired, and who enriched from his own personality the course of study, which nominally consisted of reading, writing, and ciphering.

As the population increased and was scattered over a large territory, the number and location of the schools became an embarrassing and difficult question, and for several years about 1720 many exciting and stirring meetings of the town were held over the matter. In May, 1720, it was voted to have one schoolhouse in the town and "to grant the remote parts of town a consideration for schooling among themselves." A committee appointed at the meeting reported in December, 1720, a site for the schoolhouse, an allowance of twelve pounds to the remote parts of the town for schooling, and stated that there were "sixty families that are two and a half miles from ye meeting house and about forty families that are about three miles from the meeting house." The town accepted the report and passed votes in accordance with the recommendations. But three months later, in March, 1721, they successively voted *not* to make any allowance to the remote parts of the town, *not* to hold a school at the schoolhouse by the meeting house, and *not* to hold a school at the schoolhouse in the south part of the town. It was only when Samuel Miller of the West Parish offered a room in his house free of expense to the town, that they voted to hold a school in the house of Mr. Miller "for the present or ensuing year." This arrangement for a school in the west part of the town did not prove satisfactory, and at the next March meeting it was voted that the school should be kept two thirds of the time at the meeting-house and one third of the time at the south end of the town.

The excitement over school affairs ran high in 1723. In March the town voted that the school should be kept in three places, "half the time in the west part, quarter at the north and quarter at the south"; in October they changed this plan; and again in December, when they voted money for a schoolhouse near Samuel Miller's, and that the inhabitants of the town should have the privilege of sending to either school they chose, or to all three. This apparently settled the difficulty, and the vexed question rested for some years.

On December 4, 1751, the next advance was made, when "the question was put whether there should be two more schoolmasters provided to keep English schools in town, that there may be a school kept at each school House untill the anniversary in March next, and it passed in the affirmative." Thus were inaugurated winter schools, which were soon increased to three in number, and regularly voted year after year.

About this time the term Grammar School begins to appear in the records, but it is not certain that the term is used in the same sense as in the law passed by the Great and General Court in 1647, which calls for a school in which youth may be fitted for the University. Just when such a school was started in Newton is unknown. In the records of March, 1761, we find the following:—

"*Voted*, that fifty pounds of the Town rate shall and hereby is appropriated for the Grammar school.

"*Voted*, that if the said fifty pounds shall not be expended for the support of the Grammar School, the remainder shall be laid out in other schooling at the discretion of the Committee that is to provide the Grammar School master."

It is likely that the latter course was pursued, for the next year we read, "The Town was presented for not setting up a grammar school, and the selectmen were chosen to defend the Town against it, at the Court." A little later in the records,— "Voted that the Grammar School be kept at the house of Edward Durant, until further order of the Town." This was changed in 1767 to "at such schoolhouse as the committee shall think to be proper." It may be inferred, therefore, that at this time the town had both English and Grammar schools which satisfied the law.

The year 1763 seems to have been noteworthy as a year of expansion and special interest in school affairs. The school committee was increased from three to five members, and the following vote adopted after much discussion of its various items: "Voted, to have four districts and four schools, beside the grammar school, and all to be provided with wood. Centre, £19, 9s., twenty weeks and two days; northwest, £13, 11s., fourteen weeks and two days; Oak-hill, £10, 10s., ten weeks and six days; south-west, £6, 10s., six weeks and five days." The total expenditure was £50, and the total time fifty-two weeks, one day. In 1766 the town "voted £16 to employ a schoolmistress," the first record of a woman teacher in Newton. The same year the number of districts was increased to "five school districts and five school houses, and one committee man for each school." In 1808 the town was divided into seven school wards, namely,—east, west, north, south, southwest, Centre, and the Falls. In 1819 a northwest district was formed, in 1824 an Upper Falls district added, and subsequently the number enlarged until the statistics of 1839 show eleven schools in the town.

On May 12, 1817, a committee consisting of three ministers and one from each school district made a report to the town containing eleven recommendations "for the better regulation and government of the schools," which was adopted almost in its entirety. There is not space to give the whole report, but the following extracts will be interesting as indicating the prevalent opinions of that time as to what constituted a good school:—

"1. For the purpose of exciting in the minds of the scholars a reverence for the Word of God, and of aiding them in reading it with propriety, it is recommended that a portion of it be publicly and daily read in the morning in each school by the Preceptor or Preceptress, and that the scholars shall read the same after him or her."

"3. That the New Testament be one of the standard reading books in all the schools in this town. And your committee do in a special manner recommend Cummings' New Testament, designed for schools."

"6. That the town recommend to every religious teacher of the schools to open and close them with prayer."

"7. That every master be desired to comply with the laws of the Commonwealth, which require him to give moral and religious instruction to his pupils."

"4. That Murray's English Reader or Lyman's American Reader be recommended for instruction in reading in the schools of this town."

"5. That whereas it appears upon inquiry that Walker's Dictionary has been a growing and general standard for pronunciation in the Colleges of the State, your committee recommend Walker's Pronouncing Dictionary," etc. And then they add the interesting comment, "Your committee, however, in recommending Walker's Dictionary, would be understood as having reference principally to the accent, and not as deciding the propriety or impropriety of pronouncing virtue, nature, creature,—virtshu, natshure, cretshure,—and a few other words."

"11. We recommend renewed attention on the part of the town, to a former vote of the town, relative to the Committeemen of the several schools acting in concert, not separately, in employing instructors."

This last recommendation seems to point to a growing movement, which culminated in 1821, when the town voted that "the several school districts be allowed to apply their proportion of school money for schooling as they may think best, and to manage their schools in the same way."

Thus the town was disintegrated into districts with their petty jealousies, which have interfered with the normal growth of the town in its larger interests. This state continued for some years, until gradually the advancement of intelligence and culture in the community demanded more liberal views concerning education, and that Newton should emulate its neighboring city, Boston, in providing graded schools, grammar and high schools for preparing boys for college, and giving a broader education to those who are to go into business and public life.

An effort looking to the establishing of one or more free high schools was made in 1838, when the report of a committee was ordered to be printed and distributed to every family in the town. Another long report was made in 1840, but nothing definite was accomplished until in 1852 a committee of eighteen, headed by Dr. Barnas Sears, Secretary of the State Board of Ed-

ucation, reported, recommending the abolishing of the district schools, and the establishment of a system of graded schools, and "one school embracing high school studies for a term of ten months, or a larger number of schools having such studies an aggregate period of twelve months, and to embrace within these schools the common studies usually assigned to grammar schools."

The report was adopted, the district schools were abolished, graded schools established, and a new building erected at Newton Centre in which was begun, under Mr. John W. Hunt as instructor, the High Grammar school as outlined in the report. This school was a success, and opened the way to better things. The town was divided into six school districts as follows:—No. 1, Newton Centre, including Oak Hill; No. 2, Upper Falls; No. 3, Lower Falls; No. 4, West Newton, including Auburndale; No. 5, Newtonville; No. 6, Newton Corner. Each district had grammar and primary grades, and Newton Corner an intermediate grade also. The school year was arranged to cover forty-two weeks, divided into three terms, the first term to begin the third Monday in April. Soon after a High School department was established at West Newton, and a little later at Newton Corner.

In 1859, by vote of the town, March 7, a "pure high school" was established, to be located at Newtonville, "on a lot of land next to the entrance to Mr. Claflin's ground on Walnut Street."

Dr. Henry Bigelow, chairman of the school committee and a great power in shaping school affairs at that time, received the following interesting letter (never before published) from Horace Mann, President of Antioch College, and former Secretary of the Massachusetts Board of Education.

ANTIOCH COLLEGE, YELLOW SPRINGS,
Jan'y 29th, 1859.

DOCT. H. BIGELOW,

My dear Sir.—Your inquiry respecting the expediency of establishing a High School at so great a distance from a majority of its pupils, I will reply to with pleasure; not at length, for I have not time, but according to the best of my judgment. First, the inquiry does not relate to all the children belonging to a District, but only to those who are sufficiently advanced in age to be members of a High School,—probably none below thirteen, and a majority of them equal to fifteen. Second, will it be injurious or beneficial to scholars of such an age to walk to school under all ordinary circumstances, a distance of from one to two miles?—at the extent, four miles a day taken in doses of two miles each. My ideas respecting Physiology and Hygiene would lead me to prescribe such a walk, or its equivalent in exercise of some kind, for every pupil over twelve years of age. You need not be told, no medical man, no observing man, tho' he be *non-medicus*, needs to be told, that our youth are suffering from the disproportionate demands made upon their brain and nervous system, as compared with their muscular. Body and limbs are of little value without brain. Brain is of as little without body and limbs. The mind cannot digest knowledge unless the body can digest food, and physical health bears the most intimate relation to mental and moral. I should hesitate to take advice from doctor, lawyer, or minister who had been long hypochondriac or bedridden. Now exercise,—active exercise, as distinguished from passive,—exercise which originates in the brain and is transmitted thro' the motory nerves of the spinal cord and does not originate in horseflesh or steam power, to be transmitted through the spring seat of carriage or car,—this kind of exercise is the indispensable, inescapable condition and prerequisite of Health. That this is true doctrine I have no doubt, though I have some doubt whether you will find the community ready to adopt it and act upon it. Probably they will sacrifice a few more generations in their blind idolatry to error; but that is no reason why you and I should not strive to stay these sacrifices as fast as we can.

Yours for Health and Temperance and Obedience to all God's Laws,

HORACE MANN.

P. S. I did not deem it necessary to make special exceptions for great inclemencies of weather,—storms, snows, &c., common judgment and prudence will provide for these.

There was considerable question on the part of many as to the expediency of establishing the High School, and the committee of that day spoke of it as "an experiment, which they will continue to watch anxiously yet hopefully, leaving the results to speak for themselves."

It opened with seventy-five pupils, all over fifteen years of age, and two instructors. It evidently met a real need of the community, and appealed to the intelligence, interest, and pride of the people, for it steadily grew and has maintained a high standard of work which has placed it in the front rank among public high schools and private secondary schools. Under the leadership of an able line of principals, with the instruction furnished by an efficient corps of assistants, growth and progress in the size and work of the school, and consequent enlargement of its buildings, has been the story of the years since its establishment, until now its present modern

NEWTON HIGH SCHOOL, NEWTONVILLE

building, one of the finest in the state, erected in 1898, is inadequate to accommodate its nearly a thousand pupils and forty-five instructors. The following is the list of principals of the school: J. N. Beals, 1859–60; T. D. Adams, 1860–67; E. B. Hale, 1867–68; Francis A. Waterhouse, 1868–80; Edward H. Cutler, 1880–88; Edward J. Goodwin, 1888–97; Enoch C. Adams since 1897.

We have traced the growth of the different grades of schools. A word may be in order as to the way in which the school buildings kept pace with this progress, and enlarged with the expansion of the schools. From the early records quoted, we saw that the first buildings were sixteen and seventeen feet square. Smith, in his history of Newton, tells us that "in 1763 a brick building 14 by 16 feet square and chimney room was built in the south-west district. The house was covered with a hip roof coming together at a point in the centre; a fireplace about six feet wide and four feet deep, with a large chimney, in which they burned wood four feet long, occupied one side of the room. This house became very much dilapidated, and the roof so leaky in its later years, that it was not uncommon for the teacher to huddle the scholars together under an umbrella or two, to prevent their getting wet during the summer showers."

An amusing story is told of the pranks of the school boys in these early days. One roguish boy on the roof of the building let a hook and line down the chimney, and another rogue in the room fastened the hook into the wig of the master, when, presto, up the chimney went the wig! Smith further tells us that in the early part of the nineteenth century "most of the country schoolhouses were built from twenty-five to forty feet square, one story high, with rows of benches on either side of a wide alley through the middle, and a box stove in the middle, or an open fire at one end of the alley, around which the scholars were permitted to gather on cold days to warm themselves. There was an entry across one end to hang garments in. Many of them were painted red."

In 1845 a report was made indicating great need of reform in school construction, pointing out that the floors sloped so much that the pupils could not stand up in their seats, and that the ventilation was so bad that after sitting with the school for an hour the visitor was surprised that the teacher could succeed at all in instruction or management; "for to say the least, it was utterly impossible for any one either to study or to impart instruction under such circumstances, vigorously."

Accordingly in 1847 the town began definite work towards improving its schoolhouses. Two large double schoolhouses were built on the most improved plan, others repaired, and gradually the buildings throughout the eleven districts put in good condition, special attention being paid to ventilation.

The establishment of the graded system of schools in 1852 meant a reduction in the number of districts, and greater centralization of the pupils, and hence demanded larger school buildings. We find, therefore, two-story buildings, which were considered large for those days, erected at an expense of about $5000 each. Since then there has been a constant effort to obtain commodious, sanitary, and architecturally good school buildings, and the city has pursued a really generous, if not far-sighted, policy with reference to accommodating its school population properly. The last grammar school building, erected two years ago, is a brick structure containing fourteen class-rooms, two recitation-rooms, library, laboratory, and assembly hall seating six hundred; a tremendous advance over the sixteen-foot, one-story building of two centuries ago.

The prominence of individual initiative in securing progress along various lines of the community life is evident even to the casual reader of history. Newton has been very fortunate in having during the past century an unusual number of cultured, forceful, and public-spirited men, interested in a practical way in its schools, many of them serving on its School Committee. In 1810 Mr. Seth Davis, teaching in the west ward, introduced into his school declamation and geography, with map-drawing. This created a sensation, and a special town meeting was called to see whether the town would allow such a dangerous innovation. After a long discussion of the demoralizing tendencies of the times, it was decided by a large majority to allow the map-drawing, but that declamation could not be permitted to continue. Mr. Davis, ahead of his time in matters of school instruction, and of a naturally strong will, chafed under the limitations of

such a short-sighted policy, and a few years later left the public work and established a private school of his own. Rev. Lyman Gilbert and Mr. Ebenezer Woodward, both teachers of successful experience, were leading spirits in the thirties and forties. In the report of 1839–40, we read, "The idea of having learning enough for common business merely should be sentenced to perpetual banishment. Learning in any of its branches can be useless to no one. The acquisition of knowledge is, moreover, a design of life. This consideration should be oftener present to the mind, as well as the moral obligation all are under to make the most and best of their faculties, and to be satisfied with no degree of attainment so long as a higher attainment is within their reach." These are pregnant words, full of courage in attacking a rising menace to the standards of the schools, and stating with plainness and force what should be aimed at in education.

In 1844 the present Framingham State Normal School was moved from Lexington to West Newton, where it occupied the Fuller Academy building until 1853. This brought to the town the Rev. Cyrus Peirce, the principal of the school, a man of broad and progressive views in education. Later there came also to live in West Newton Hon. Horace Mann, of international fame because of his educational work. The presence of these men as residents of the town for some years, what they stood for and advocated, must have had a marked influence in advancing the standards and efficiency of the schools. Furthermore in 1848 an arrangement was made with the town by which the District School No. 7 was used by the Normal School as a Model and Training School. This made it possible to give a practical demonstration to the people of the value of these new methods and ideas in the school-room. Mr. Nathaniel T. Allen, principal of this school, and Miss Electa N. Lincoln (Mrs. G. A. Walton), first assistant in the Normal School, continued their residence in the town, and have been effective agents in advancing the highest interests of public education during all these years to the present time.

As early as 1853 the suggestion was made by the member of the School Committee from Newtonville that the town should have a Superintendent of Schools. In 1866 the town voted that "the School Committee of Newton be authorized and required to appoint a Superintendent, if, in their judgment, it be deemed advisable," but the committee could not seem to find a satisfactory man for the $2500 appropriation. In 1870, however, a similar vote was passed, and the committee then elected Mr. Thomas Emerson of Woburn as the first Superintendent of Schools in Newton, at a salary of $3000. He proved the right man for the place, and at once made important changes for the betterment of the schools, modifying and systematizing the course of study according to modern standards, drawing up rules for the regulation of the schools, and showing by his efficient management the wisdom of creating the office. Since that time many of the advances in public education, perhaps a majority, have been made through the initiative of the Superintendents. They have been men of power and broad outlook in the main, and the list of those who have served the city in this office is as follows: Thomas Emerson, 1871–73; Horace M. Willard, 1873–76; Warren Johnson, 1876–77; Ephraim Hunt, 1877–81; John E. Kimball, 1881–85; Thomas Emerson, 1885–90; Joseph C. Jones, 1890–01; George I. Aldrich, 1892–99; Albert B. Fifield, 1899–1903; Fred W. Atkinson, 1903–04; Frank E. Spaulding, since 1904.

It would be interesting to trace the steps, if space permitted, leading to the introduction into the public school system of the city of free text-books in 1884; Kindergartens in 1893; English and Drawing Evening Schools; the so-called enrichment of the Grammar School in 1892; Manual Training in 1896; Vacation Schools, cared for by the Social Science Club for seventeen years, and adopted by the city in 1905; and Directors or Supervisors of special subjects, such as Music, Drawing, Writing, Physical Culture, Nature Study, Kindergarten, and Primary Schools. Most of these are such recent history as to be remembered by us all, and their introduction into the Newton schools was a part of the general trend of educational movement in the large cities or throughout the state.

Thus has grown up a system of public schools in the city which has been reasonably satisfactory to an intelligent, cultured, and rather critical community, and which has taken its place beside the natural

beauties, fine streets, handsome residences, excellent churches, and many social and civic advantages, as one of the attractive features which has made the Garden City one of the finest suburbs of Boston.

PRIVATE SCHOOLS

There is very little material to be found concerning private schools in the eighteenth century. But it is reasonably certain that Newton had gained prominence in private school instruction early in its history. About the time that the town established winter schools and should have had Grammar schools, we learn from statements in the records that for those who desired to avail themselves of the opportunities for higher education and had the means to do so, there was Judge Fuller's private school in West Newton, where the higher branches were taught previous to 1700. Smith tells us that, "In April, 1705, Mr. Charles Pelham, from Boston, bought the homestead of the late Rev. John Cotton, corner of Centre and Cabot Streets, and opened a private academy in his house. He is said to have been a person of good education, and well adapted to his occupation as a teacher. Most of his scholars probably came from Boston and other towns."

The period from 1800 to 1853 was most prolific in the establishment of private academies for boys and for girls. We can speak of only a few of the most prominent among them. The first of these was "*The Young Ladies' Academy,*" *Newton,* presided over by Mrs. Susannah Haswell Rowson, brilliant and gifted, "a popular authoress, actress, poet, and editor," as well as teacher. It is very probable that this was the first female seminary in the United States, starting about 1800 and continuing for twelve or fifteen years. The following advertisement, taken from the *Columbian Centinel,* April 15, 1807, may be of interest:

YOUNG LADIES' ACADEMY, NEWTON.

Mrs. Rowson and Mrs. Haswell beg leave to inform their friends that their spring quarter will commence in April, and that every accommodation is provided for the comfort of their pupils, and every attention will be paid to their manners, morals, and improvement. The drawing will be taught, the ensuing season, in a new and superior style, Mrs. Rowson having received instruction lately for that purpose from a professed master of the art. Terms as usual. Music by Mr. G. Graupner. Dancing by Mr. G. Shaffer.

Young ladies from some of the most distinguished families in the country attended the school, among them two daughters of Governor Claiborne of South Carolina. Mrs. Rowson is said to have been very dignified and highly cultivated, and to have paid special attention to the manners of her pupils. After leaving Newton, she established a similar school in Roxbury.

Mr. Seth Davis, of whom we have spoken previously, conducted a private school on Waltham Street in West Newton from 1817 to 1839. He was a very able and inspiring teacher, aiming to arouse in his pupils an enthusiasm for learning and a power to think clearly. Ex-Governor Alexander H. Rice, who fitted for college under his tuition, gives the following description of his school-room, which was constructed on an original plan for the purpose of securing good order easily. "The centre of the room was a clear space, and around the room ran a series of stalls, each separated from the next by a high partition, after the fashion seen in some eating houses now, and in each stall was a short and narrow seat, so that its occupant could see no fellow pupil, excepting on the opposite side of the room, or at least beyond speaking distance, while each and every one was visible to the master. I say that each one was visible to the master, though it is manifest that when seated in his chair in the centre of the room, the master's back must be toward some of the stalls on one or more of the four sides of the room. But while the fact is recognized as a physical necessity, it seemed to be of no practical importance, for any mischievous vibration behind him, though as delicate as the step of a velvet-footed mouse, seemed to reverberate upon his sensitive and expectant tympanum as the summons to an instantaneous and whirling jump, that brought him, chair and all, face to face with the entrapped offender. The rebuke of those piercing gray eyes, fixed and imperturbable, was worse than the soundest flogging."

Mr. Davis was assisted by his daughter Harriet, who was well versed in the classics and higher mathematics. He died in 1888, at the advanced age of one hundred years and nine months.

One of the best schools in New England at this time was the "*Boarding School of Mr. Marshall S. Rice,*" opened by him in Newton Centre on the "Gibbs Place,"

opposite the Congregational church, in 1828, and carried on for twenty-two and a half years with the purpose, as he states it, "to train up young men and young women to be teachers in common schools and to fill important places in business." Mr. Rice was a man of strong, upright character, and great energy and decision. He was very ingenious in methods of arousing interest in study, and also in matters of discipline. For instance, when pupils were sometimes taken suddenly ill as it came near the time for going to church on Sunday, he was very sympathetic, took their word for it, and in the kindest manner put them to bed for the day and fed them on gruel. He sometimes referred cases to a judge and jury of pupils, who determined and executed the punishment. He interested his school in gardening, giving the pupils individual plots to cultivate with flowers or vegetables. The school had usually about thirty boarding pupils, who paid from $24 to $30 per quarter, and ten day pupils who paid $5 per quarter. The membership of this school was largely boys, and therefore, in 1831, there was established at Newton Centre "*The Newton Female Academy*," which continued its work till 1850. The academy did excellent work under many of its administrations, though it changed principals too often for its best good. It attracted, however, many students from other parts of the town, so that the trustees, in 1832, "Voted, that day scholars at the Academy be furnished with dinner at the Boarding-house, if they wish it, at ten cents each per day."

Judge Abraham Fuller, of whose private school we have already spoken, at his death in 1794 left a bequest of £300, "for the purpose of laying the foundation of an academy in Newton." For reasons which we have not space to recount, the payment of the bequest was delayed, and it was not till 1832 that a building called Fuller Academy was erected at the corner of Washington and Highland Streets in West Newton. The academy was maintained for only two years, when the town decided to give up the undertaking, and sold the building. Ten years later it was purchased for the State Normal School, which occupied it for nine years, and subsequently it was for many years the home of the Allen School.

In the report of a committee appointed to consider the matter of a high school in Newton, made in December, 1849, we read: "Your committee cannot recommend the establishment of such a school at this time. They find, however, upon inquiry, that Mr. Weld has established an academy in Auburndale, in which all the branches required by the law for a high school are taught; and that Mr. Moses Burbank has established a similar school in Newton Centre; so that those teachers will admit into their schools all who wish to pursue such studies for five months in each year, upon the payment by the town of twelve dollars for each scholar. . . . Your committee recommend that such an arrangement be made with those gentlemen by the School Committee alternately."

This is an indication that in Newton, as elsewhere throughout the state, during the first half of the nineteenth century, the large number and excellence of the private schools probably postponed for several decades the establishment of public high schools, while, on the other hand, when once well established the excellence of the high schools caused the gradual extinction of a large majority of the private academies, so that only a very few of the strongest and best have survived to the present time.

Newton has two of these strong private schools which have persisted. The first is "*Lasell Seminary for Young Women*," established in Auburndale in 1851, by Professor Edward Lasell of Williams College, who lived only long enough to see the school well started. His brother Josiah, and brother-in-law, George W. Briggs, then took up the work and carried it on till 1862, when Rev. C. W. Cushing became proprietor and principal. In 1873 the school and grounds were bought by ten men in Boston, who became a board of trustees for the school. The next year they made Mr. Charles C. Bragdon principal, and he has continued to conduct the school with signal ability for the past thirty-two years. The school has grown from twenty pupils in 1874 to one hundred and sixty at present. In the early days, most of the pupils were day scholars. Now more than half of the pupils come from west of New England. The material equipment has been greatly increased several times. The seminary has done pioneer service in several directions, notably in Household Science and Arts. Excellent departments of Household

FULLER ACADEMY

Economics, Music, and Art, in addition to the regular study courses, have been largely instrumental in enabling the school to fill a need in the education of young women.

"*The Allen English and Classical School of West Newton*" was opened in 1854 by Mr. Nathaniel T. Allen, who had been principal of the Model School in connection with the State Normal School. When the Normal School was moved from West Newton, Mr. Allen was urged by "Father" Pierce and Mr. Horace Mann to start a first-class private school in the building which they had vacated. He associated with himself Messrs. George E. and James T. Allen, and conducted a school on progressive lines for nearly a half century, making it known far and wide as an excellent family school for boys and girls, where an all-round thorough training could be received under most home-like conditions. Here the first kindergarten in Massachusetts was opened in 1864. Gymnastic apparatus was early introduced, and the most modern ideas in education were applied in the school. There have been more than four thousand pupils, coming from foreign lands as well as from all parts of the United States. Under new management it is still carrying on its excellent work.

A number of other schools have been established since these, and continued for a longer or shorter time. Among those which are at the present time in a thriving condition might be named the Mt. Ida School for Young Ladies in Newton, the Fessenden School for Boys, West Newton, the Misses Allen's School for Girls in West Newton, the Waban School for Boys, the Froebel School, and Miss Carroll's School in West Newton.

THE ELIOT MEMORIAL

BY WILLIAM C. BATES

ON the southern slope of Nonantum Hill, at the head of the valley between the hills Nonantum and Waban, stands the Eliot Memorial, an ornamental terrace of pudding-stone and freestone, which was erected in 1876 to commemorate an historical event which occurred in 1646 to 1651, and made the location memorable for all time. The inscription on the tablet of the structure is,—

> HERE AT NONANTUM OCTOBER 28, 1646, IN WABAN'S WIGWAM, NEAR THIS SPOT, JOHN ELIOT BEGAN TO PREACH THE GOSPEL TO THE INDIANS HERE WAS FOUNDED THE FIRST CHRISTIAN COMMUNITY OF INDIANS WITHIN THE ENGLISH COLONIES.

On the corners of the terrace, cut in the freestone, are allegorical carvings of arrows, oak-leaves, the sickle and pen, and the names, Heath, Shepard, Gookin, Waban. These were associated with the good man now known in history as "The Apostle Eliot," and were present at that memorable first service at Nonantum in Waban's wigwam. Mr. Eliot left a record of the time, the place, the subject of his address to these humble men, who became his chief thought and care until his death in 1690.

In one of the Eliot Tracts reprinted in Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society, 1793, "The Day Breaking, if not the Sun Rising of the Gospel with the Indians of new England, London, 1647," he wrote, "Upon Oct. 28, 1646, four of us (having sought God) went unto the Indians inhabiting within our bounds with desire to make known the ways of their peace to them. . . . Upon November 11, 1646, we came the second time to the same wigwam of Waban, where we found many more Indians met together than when we first came to them."

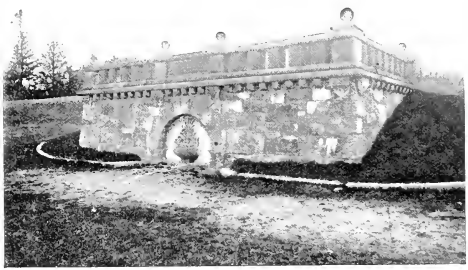
Mr. Eliot had in his mind, before he began, to bring the Indians together as far as convenient in one community or town, that they might "secure the light of the

Gospel, be taught civility and religion." For this purpose he selected the southern slope of the hill and gave them tools, knitting machines, and other necessities of civility, and began to instruct and draw them on to a better life. He writes: "This towne the Indians did desire to know what name it should have, and it was told them it should be called Noonatomen, which signified in English, rejoicing, because they hearing the word and seeking to know God, the English did rejoice at it, and God did rejoice at it, which pleased them, and therefore that is to be the name of their towne."

Mr. Eliot continued at Nonantum, for five years, this first attempt to civilize the Indian tribes of America; by this time he had found the nearness of the growing town of Boston presented temptations and opportunities which defeated to some extent his efforts, and he obtained a tract of land at Natick and secured the removal of a large portion of the "praying Indians" to that place.

The interest of all future people in this location is not limited to the events already mentioned; twenty-five years after, there still lived here a number of Indian families, about one hundred people, and Mr. Eliot still came to them to teach and exhort, and Daniel Gookin[7] to hold a court for the settlement of disputes. They caused to be built a schoolhouse "near where Mr. Eliot began to preach to them on land of Dea. James Trowbridge, who allows the land for this purpose"; here Mr. Eliot and Mr. Gookin continued to come fortnightly, Mr. Eliot to teach and Mr. Gookin to settle differences. Mr. Gookin in a report to the Legislature (1676) gave the number of "praying Indians" at Nonantum as about one hundred.

Thomas Trowbridge, son of Dea. James, lived within a stone's throw of the site selected for the Memorial, and here his son Edmund was born; this son became judge and was the last of the Tory judges. The land and homestead were sold in 1746 to Col. Edward Durant, and from his son passed to John Kenrick about 1746; and the Kenrick descendants gave the site of the Memorial to the trustees, by whom the Eliot Terrace and the Eliot Fund were conveyed to the city of Newton, October 28, 1896.



THE ELIOT MEMORIAL TERRACE NEAR THE JUNCTION OF WAVERLEY AVENUE AND KENRICK STREET

The Eliot Fund ($300) is held in trust by the city, the income to be expended annually for prize essays on historical subjects written by pupils of the public schools, and awarded under the direction of the superintendent of schools or the mayor of Newton.

The location of the Memorial was selected from historical data found in the Eliot Tracts, 1647, Gookin's History of the Praying Indians, 1676, Homer's Historical Sketch of Newton, 1793, Jackson's History of Newton, 1854; and the inscription (written by Pres. Charles W. Eliot) is historically correct.

The mind of man delights to concentrate

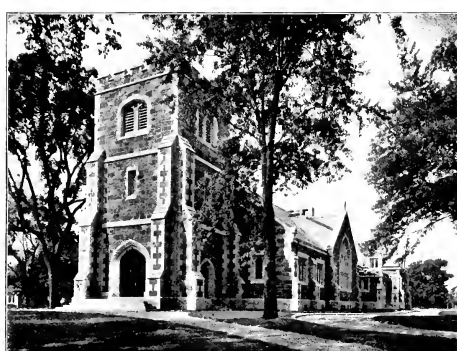
its attention upon the particular spot of the earth's surface associated with a great event or with the deeds of great men; it is that at such places the emotions take on a warmer glow, even as the sun's rays, when focussed, kindle an answering fire. Thus it will be that Nonantum, the old original Nonantum of 1646 to 1651, must become more and more the Mecca that will attract the thoughts and steps of pilgrims to historic shrines.

The Eliot Memorial Terrace and the Eliot Fund will for long years to come inspire faith, hope, and love, exemplified in the life and character of John Eliot the Apostle to the Indians.

THE RELIGIOUS LIFE OF NEWTON

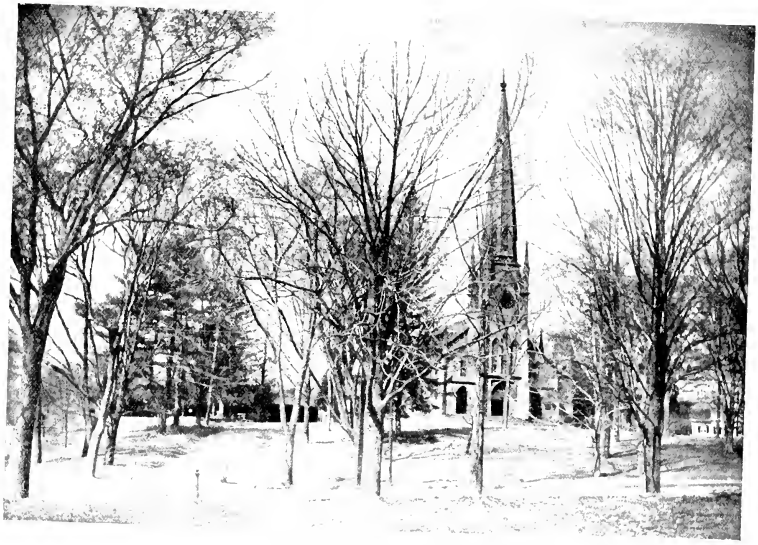
THE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCHES

THE inhabitants of that part of New Town known as Cambridge Village began early to protest against the hardship of attending church so far away as the meeting-house at Old Cambridge. Their remonstrance was in vain for several years, but they persevered (the natural modern alternative of refusing to attend church at all seems not to have occurred to them), and in 1660 were allowed to erect a house of worship for themselves. The site of this first building is marked by a marble column in the old Burying Ground on Centre Street. The first pastor was a son of John Eliot. The joy of the little flock was shadowed by the death of their promising young minister only four years after his ordination. His successor, Rev. Nehemiah Hobart, married the daughter of a pillar of the church, built him a goodly house near by, and for forty-eight years led his brethren through a stormy and difficult period with eminent wisdom and grace. By the time of his death the centre of population had so changed that there was a demand for a meeting-house nearer the south part of the town. Although the settlement of Mr.



Courtesy of the Town Crier

CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH, NEWTON CENTRE



CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH, NEWTON CENTRE (1817-1903)

Hobart's successor, the youthful and eloquent John Cotton, was amicably accomplished, the question of moving the meeting-house caused great dissension for several years; it was finally decided by a decree of the General Court, and a building was erected on the present site of the Newton Centre church. This was an age of long pastorates, and most of the ministers died in office. The gentle Mr. Meriam, who bought his mother-in-law's slave to save her from that good lady's abuse; the saintly but eccentric Dr. Homer, and Dr. Furber of blessed memory, all served the church for long periods. Rev. Edward M. Noyes, the present pastor, is the ninth of an honorable succession.

As early as 1764 the families of the west part of the town had built a small meeting-house of their own, but their petition to be set off as a separate parish was not granted till 1778. Three years later Rev. William Greenough was ordained as their minister. The mother church "after some conversation" sent four pewter tankards and a pewter dish toward the communion furniture. Under "Father Greenough's" long and judicious leadership, the young church stood firm through a period of great doctrinal controversy, and became a power for good in the growing village. His successor, Dr. Gilbert, served the church ably and efficiently for twenty-seven years, and Dr. Patrick's ministry covered thirty-three years.

In 1844 a deacon of the First Church assured a brother officer who had ventured the assertion that money enough might be raised at the "Corner" to build a house of worship, "You may be able to raise the money, but I know not where you will find your *people*." The founders of Eliot Church had larger views, and in a year the neighborhood prayer-meeting had organized and built a church. Most of its members were from the First Church, and it is pleasant to record the brotherly spirit shown by all concerned. Its growth has been rapid, and Eliot has become the largest and strongest of all the daughters of the old First Church. Its present pastor is Rev. H. Grant Person.

As the people of the West Parish had tired of the long journey to church, so the few families resident in Auburndale came in time to feel that the privileges of a nearer sanctuary should be theirs, and a movement was set on foot for establishing and maintaining worship in their own village. In a few days $487 was subscribed, and a church was organized in 1850. The first place of worship was a hall, and for five years the pulpit was supplied by resident clergymen, Auburndale being then, as now, a rendezvous for the saints. The present meeting-house was built in 1857, enlarged and improved in 1878. There have been only four pastors in over fifty years.

The church at North Village is the outgrowth of a Sunday School started in 1861. The first sessions were held in the open air, but in the spring of 1862 a modest chapel was built by the help of Eliot Church. In 1866 the North Church was organized and Rev. Samuel Lowry, an enthusiastic and consecrated young man, became its pastor. This chapel, having been burned, was replaced by a tasteful stone church in 1873. The present pastor is Rev. Henry E. Oxnard.

Like Eliot, Central Church grew out of a prayer-meeting. Dr. Patrick recalls being importuned by a Methodist brother, who desired Congregational privileges for his mother and sister, to hold a prayer-meeting in Newtonville. This meeting was so prized that it became a regular appointment, and in a few months the old Methodist chapel at the corner of Washington Street and Central Avenue was purchased. The church was organized in 1868, and Rev. Joseph B. Clark was installed as its pastor. This church has a reputation for starting brilliant young men in successful careers, and has had as many ministers in thirty-nine years as the First Church has in two hundred and forty-seven. Its present building was dedicated in 1895, and its pastor is Rev. J. T. Stocking.

The youngest descendant of the First Church is at Newton Highlands. Meetings were first held there in 1871 and a church and chapel built in 1875. This building having been outgrown, a movement for a new one was started in January, 1905. So great was the interest and enthusiasm that the entire sum for building was pledged and the work begun in the following May. The new church was dedicated in the fall of 1906,—free of debt, a worthy monument to the devotion and zeal of the people and the pastor, Rev. George T. Smart.

HENRY J. PATRICK.
LUCIA E. AURYANSEN.

THE BAPTIST CHURCHES

The Baptists began their life in Newton with discouragements and persecutions. The brethren whose convictions led them to join a Baptist church in Boston were regularly called upon to furnish corn and wood and tithes for the support of Congregational worship, and their prayer to be released from this obligation, since as conscientious Baptists they paid their tax elsewhere, was unheeded for a good many years. Finally in the year 1776 the spirit of national independence seems so to have moved the authorities that they relented to the extent of relieving certain Baptist brethren of the ministerial tax. Four years later the First Baptist Church was organized. Seventy-three persons, many of them from the old families of Newton, became members.

The first meeting-house was erected on land given by Mr. Noah Wiswall on the border of "Wiswall's Pond," for many years thereafter known as "Baptist Pond." This house was forty feet long by thirty-two feet wide, and cost about $1000. The society had a commendable dread of incurring debt, and built as they had money in hand to pay for their work. During the ministry of Rev. Caleb Blood, the first pastor, the interior of the building remained unfinished, and the congregation sat on rough boards laid across carpenters' "horses." The pastor's salary was £60, and such "loose money" as should be contributed on Lord's Days. To aid in his support he taught the district school, but such perquisites failed to make his income sufficient for the needs of his family, and his pastorate was a short one.

In 1788 Mr. Joseph Grafton, then thirty-one years of age, became the pastor. During his long ministry Father Grafton received 567 persons into the membership of the church, was honored in the denomination, respected as a citizen, and deeply beloved as a pastor. In 1788 he was "taken from his United People after an Unbroken Communion of 48½ years," as the old gravestone in the Centre Street Burying Ground avers. He had been the minister for eight years before the meeting-house was finished and made luxurious by the introduction of a stove which cost £11 14s. 10d.

After the Theological Institution had grown to importance it seemed best to move the church nearer to its buildings, and a new meeting-house was erected on the present site in 1836. The last public service in the old building was the funeral of Father Grafton.

The dismission of members to form a new church at the Upper Falls, and the financial disasters of 1837, combined to bring about a time of great weakness and discouragement, so that they were unable to support a regular minister for several years. The faithful ministries of Rev. S. F. Smith, the author of "America," and his successor, Rev. O. S. Stearns, brought the church through its time of greatest trial, and since then its growth has been steady. From 1869 to 1880 Rev. William Newton Clarke, now the eminent Professor of Theology in Hamilton Seminary, was the pastor. The relations of the church and the seminary have been close and pleasant, and there is perhaps no Baptist church in America which so many ministers and missionaries recall with such happy memories of youthful consecration and enthusiasm.

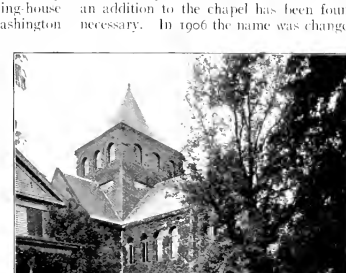
The will of the late Gardner Colby left the church $25,000, on condition that they should build, within ten years, a new house of worship to cost not less than $50,000, to be dedicated without debt. This was accomplished in 1888, and the First Baptist Church now worships in a building which is often referred to as an ideal suburban church. Rev. Maurice A. Levy, who has just been called, is the twelfth minister who has served this church in a history of 127 years.

When the members of the First Church living in the Upper Falls village petitioned to be set off as a separate parish, Father Grafton doubted the wisdom of the movement. After two years of regular worship in this chapel it seemed as though the colony might stand on their own feet, and the church was organized in 1835 with fifty-five members, all dismissed from the Newton Centre church. From the beginning of the religious interest which resulted in the establishment of this church, the students of the Theological Seminary were a great help in the prayer-meetings and the Sunday School. The first pastor, Origen Crane, was a graduate, and Mr. Miller, who has supplied the pulpit the last two years, is a student of the Seminary. The propitious beginning was followed

by untoward changes. The older members died or removed and the new-comers to the manufacturing village were largely of foreign birth, but the little church still holds its own and maintains regular worship.

Baptist meetings were held in Newton Corner as early as 1850. A church was organized in 1860, but continued to worship in a hall until 1864, when a meeting-house was built on the corner of Washington and Hovey Streets. Here they worked and prospered for twenty-one years, the pastorates of Rev. T. S. Samson and Rev. H. F. Titus being successful to a marked degree. As the work of the church increased, a new building and a better location became a necessity, and in 1885 the corner-stone of the present beautiful and commodious structure was laid. Only the sterling generosity and sacrifice of the members made possible the possession of such a property. Early in 1890 Dr. George E. Merrill—now President of Colgate University—began his pastorate of nine years, the longest in the history of the church, during which it gained greatly in solidity and breadth of purpose. The present pastor is Rev. Frank B. Matthews.

The West Newton Baptist Church began life in Newtonville. In 1854 a church was formally organized with sixteen members, and a pastor was installed "at such a salary as the church might be able to raise,"—which was about $600. In 1857 the brick church near the station was built and dedicated, but in the financial panic of that year the few members were unable to meet their payments and the building was sold, first to the Unitarians, and then to the Methodists. For a few years meetings were held at the houses of the members, but in 1866 they rallied once more. The devoted Deacon Sanger not only gave them the use of a hall which he owned, but acted as sexton without pay for a long time. In 1870 the congregation and Sunday School having largely increased, it seemed best to build a suitable house of worship, which was dedicated in 1871. The land upon which the church was built was given by Deacon Sanger. During the pastorate of Rev. D. W. Faunce, the organization became strong enough to pay off its mortgage of $5,000. Under the able and winning ministrations of Rev. E. F. Snell the church has grown and prospered, and the Sunday School under Superintendent Gammons and Professor A. E. Bailey has increased so much that an addition to the chapel has been found necessary. In 1906 the name was changed from the First Baptist Church of West Newton to Lincoln Park Baptist Church.



IMMANUEL BAPTIST CHURCH, NEWTON

In the spring of 1874 some of the colored brethren organized under the name of the Myrtle Baptist Church, which in spite of misfortune and dissensions still flourishes under the pastorate of Rev. L. C. Parish.

THE EPISCOPAL CHURCHES OF NEWTON

Episcopacy received but little encouragement in New England prior to the nineteenth century. The descendants of the Puritans, with an inherited dislike to an institution which was so closely allied to the throne, not unnaturally opposed it. The Mother Church, unappreciative of the opportunities and indifferent to the success of the struggling Colonial Church, gave it but scant support. The Revolution checked what little progress it had

made, by depriving many of the churches of their Tory ministers. The general religious apathy which followed the Revolution seriously affected all denominations. A few parishes under the fostering care of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel maintained a healthy although slow growth, but the church as a whole lacked cohesion and strength.

It was viewed in a more liberal light after the Revolution and the War of 1812, and entered upon its constructive period. Newton was among the first of the towns around Boston to take advantage of the improved conditions by establishing in 1812 at the Lower Falls, then the most important section of the town, the parish of St. Mary's. The village consisted of only a handful of houses with a population of about 250. There was no church nearer than the Second Parish of West Newton. Citizens of Needham, Weston, and Wellesley, who were also without a convenient place of worship, united with the few citizens of the Lower Falls, who had started services in 1811, in organizing a parish in 1812 and in incorporating it on June 16, 1813, as the "Episcopal Society of St. Mary's." A hall on the corner of Main and Church streets succeeded the schoolhouse, in which the first services were held, as a place of worship, and five months after incorporation the parish was enabled, through the generosity of Samuel Brown of Boston, who presented two acres of land, and of other Boston friends, to lay, with Masonic rites, the corner-stone of the present church. On April 20, 1814, the building was consecrated by Bishop Griswold, and in the same year the Parish joined the Convention. The church was enlarged in 1838 and 1893, but is substantially the same as when first erected. The early services of the parish were in charge of candidates for Holy Orders, and clergy from Boston administered the sacraments. It was not until 1822 that it was strong enough to support a minister, the Rev. Alfred Baury, who was ordained in November and served the church and community efficiently and faithfully for thirty years. He was a fine specimen of a gentleman of the old school, for ten years the secretary of the Diocesan Convention, and subsequently the rector of St. Mark's, Boston. During his incumbency the communicants increased from 12 to 130 and the number of families to over 100. A Sunday School was started in 1818. The present rector, Rev. Thomas L. Cole, began his work in November, 1901.

St. Mary's remained for over forty years the only Episcopal church in the town. During this time the Lower Falls was losing its place as the most important section of Newton, and other villages at the opposite end of the town were developing and creating a demand for a new parish. A promising start was made in Newtonville in 1851, the walls of a church having been partly built, but owing to internal troubles the project was abandoned. Three years later services were held by Rev. Thomas F. Fales of Waltham in the house of Mr. Perry, at the corner of Galen and William streets, Watertown, which resulted in the organization, on September 27, 1855, of Grace Church parish. Services were held at first in Union Hall and afterwards in a wooden chapel at the corner of Washington and Hovey streets, built in 1858. The Parish joined the Convention in the latter year. The present church building was built in 1873 and consecrated in 1887. The first rector was Rev. J. S. Copley Greene, who served for nine years. He was followed by Rev. P. H. Steenstra, Rev. Henry Mayer, and Rev. J. C. Jenckes. On January 1, 1875, Rev. George Wolfe Shinn began his long and successful pastorate, during which the chapel, parish house, choir guild hall, in memory of Bishop Brooks, and the Townsend Library were added to the building. Rev. Robert K. Smith was assistant rector from 1901 to 1905. Dr. Shinn resigned in 1906 and was made Rector Emeritus.

An attempt was made in 1857 to organize a parish in West Newton, but sixteen years elapsed before that section had a church. The "Church of the Messiah, West Newton" was legally organized on November 6, 1871, and two years later war admitted to the Convention. Services were held at first in the village hall and the Unitarian Church, and afterwards in the chapel of Lasell Seminary. The present chapel was occupied in 1881, and the corner-stone of the church laid by Bishop Brooks in 1892. The chapel was designed and its erection superintended as a labor of love by Mr. Charles E. Parker, at one time senior warden. The first rector was Rev. H. F. Fay. The present rector, Rev.

John Matteson, took charge on September 1, 1891.

The first Episcopal church on the south side of the city was St. Paul's at Newton Highlands. On January 26, 1883, a provisional association was formed, which on April 23, 1884, was established by incorporation as the "Parish of St. Paul's of Newton Highlands." The first service was held on February 4, 1883, in a hall in the post-office building. On May 1, 1883, ground was broken for a chapel, and on July 19, 1883, the parish held its first service in its own church. Five years later it was admitted into the Convention. In

Services in Newton Centre were first held in 1889, being conducted by Rev. Carleton P. Mills, then rector of St. Paul's, Newton Highlands, and after he left by students from the Episcopal Theological School at Cambridge, including the present rector and Rev. Samuel G. Babcock, afterwards Archdeacon. "Trinity Association," under which name the organization was conducted, became Trinity Parish in 1892. The parish has had but one rector, Rev. Edward T. Sullivan, well known to the Episcopalians of the State as the successful editor of the "Church Militant." On February 19, 1893, its church was opened, and

ST. MARYS EPISCOPAL CHURCH, NEWTON LOWER FALLS

April, 1888, a rectory was purchased, and in 1905 its church was moved across the street and a parish house built. Five rectors have ministered to the parish, the present rector, Rev. Clifford G. Twombley, having just completed his tenth year of service. It has a Sunday School of 150 pupils which has made for itself an unique reputation, being not only not a financial burden to the church, but a financial help. Lenten offerings of the school for 1906 exceeded by about $150 the joint offerings of all the schools of the other Newton Episcopal churches. The church also carries on an excellent social and religious work at the Upper Falls.

three years later freed from debt. The lot on which the church now stands was bought in 1898 and the church moved thereto and enlarged. The debt then incurred was discharged on January 20, 1907. Steps are now being taken to build a parish house. The Parish joined the Convention in 1894.

The parish of the Church of the Redeemer in Chestnut Hill was the result of the efforts of the St. Andrew Association. The first service was held on November 29, 1885, with Rev. Dr. Shinn, the rector of Grace Church, in charge. The association was organized on February 10, 1886, under a constitution, and on September 23, 1890, was incorporated under its present

name. Rev. Henry S. Nash was elected rector on November 21, 1887. The generosity of Mrs. Augustus Lowell furnished the parish with its present church, which was consecrated on June 1, 1891. A parish house and rectory were subsequently built, and the church enlarged. The Parish joined the Convention in 1892. Rev. Mr. Nash served as rector and minister-in-charge until 1902. Rev. David C. Garrett succeeded him in 1903 and remained until 1905, when the present rector, Rev. Harry W. Perkins, took charge.

St. John's, Newtonville, is the youngest of the Episcopal churches in the city. The first services were held in Temple Hall, Newtonville, in October, 1897, the Bishop officiating. Rev. Abel Millard began his services as rector in December, 1897. Upon his resignation in 1899 Rev. Richard F. Loring, the present rector, took charge. The parish was organized in 1900. Services were held in Temple Hall until the church on Lowell Avenue was opened on March 7, 1903. Although not yet ten years old, the parish has had a remarkable growth and has proved its usefulness. Its beautiful little church, already too small, its earnest rector, its volunteer vested choir of men and women under the leadership of Mr. Elisha Avery, and the hearty co-operation of its members, insure it a prosperous future.

The sittings in all the Episcopal churches of the city are 2100, and are all free.

Episcopal services have also been held for several years at Waban in the Church of the Good Shepherd, but the congregation has not yet been officially recognized as a parish or a mission.

MARCUS MORTON.

METHODISM IN NEWTON

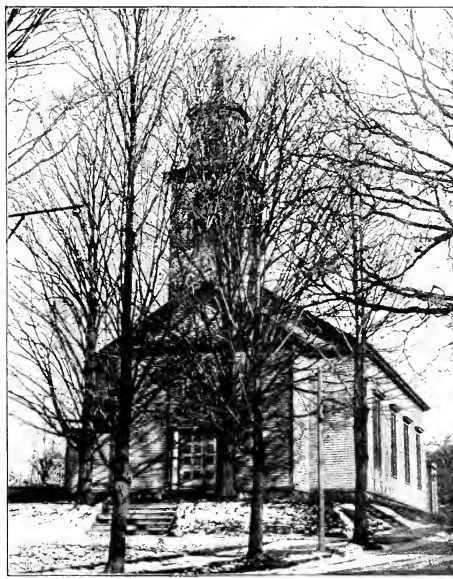
Methodism in the city of Newton is seventy-five years old. In the year 1820 a Methodist class was formed at Newton Upper Falls, with a Mr. Warren as leader. The vicissitudes incident to a factory town resulted in the disbanding of the class because many of the members moved away and it was not easy to keep the little band together. In 1828 another class was formed, with seventeen members, and Mr. Marshall S. Rice was the successful leader. By his tact and enthusiasm he managed to keep the little company together, and this faithful band were the nucleus of the church which was formed in 1832. This class grew in numbers, and a portion of it met at Lower Falls. At Upper Falls there was a building owned by the Eliot Company, which had been erected for the Universalists, in which services were held every other Sunday. Mr. Rice proposed to supply the pulpit free of charge, and his offer was accepted. In July, 1832, this property being offered for sale, Mr. Rice purchased it himself, paying for the building and repairs about $3500, "moved," as he said, "by a desire to do something for the cause of Christ, and the benefit of souls." The Methodists did not come into full possession of the property until April, 1833, from which time their progress has been rapid. The first Methodist sermon was preached in 1832 by Rev. Charles K. True, then a student at Harvard College, and from June 1, 1833, the Methodist Episcopal Church at Newton Upper Falls became a station in the New England Conference. It is interesting to note that one of the first acts of this new church was to recommend four young men for the ministry.

To-day there are seven Methodist Episcopal churches in the city of Newton, and the church property is valued at $288,000. The dates of the organization of the various Methodist societies are: Newton Upper Falls 1832, Newtonville 1860, Auburndale 1862, Newton 1864, Newton Lower Falls 1864, Newton Centre 1879, Newton Highlands 1890. These churches have a membership of 1025, and in the Sunday schools there are 1124. Surely the little one of 1832 has become a thousand.

These churches to-day represent a practical form of aggressive Christianity, and their work is a credit to the city as well as to the denomination they represent. Their pulpits have been filled by many men who have won considerable fame for preaching ability, and in the pews there have been noble and generous laymen who have contributed time and influence and money to the welfare of the city. The founder of Methodism in Newton, Marshall S. Rice, was master of the famous Rice School. He was thoroughly respected for his scholarship and integrity, and his name is honored to-day as that of one of the remarkable men in our city's history. Methodism has had many like him in Newton, and the mem-

bership of our churches have been worthy of the respect and honor accorded them. The recent reports from these seven churches made at the annual session of the New England Conference in Lynn, Mass., reveals the fact that all are earnestly at work with the best signs of prosperity known for many years.

GEORGE S. BUTTERS.



Courtesy of the Town Crier

METHODIST CHURCH, NEWTON UPPER FALLS

UNITARIANISM IN NEWTON

That portion of the Christian household which bears the Unitarian name is represented in Newton by three churches. The oldest is the West Newton Parish. The first meetings for public worship were held in West Newton in 1844, in the old brick hotel on Washington Street. These meetings were discontinued after August of that year, but were resumed in 1847 in Village Hall, on the corner of Washington and Waltham Streets. A society was organized in 1848 under the corporate title "The First Unitarian Society in Newton," and the Rev. William Orne White was ordained and installed as its pastor. Mr. White resigned in 1850, and during the next ten years four other pastors came and went. In 1800 the first house of worship was erected—a building of very modest proportions. Notwithstanding much opposi-

tion, coming not only from the evangelical quarter, but also from its own denomination because of certain radical tendencies regarded then as dangerous, the little society prospered, enlarging its building from time to time as need demanded. Rev. Francis Tiffany became its pastor in 1866, and excepting an interval of two years was its minister until 1883. Under his efficient leadership the church won a place of distinction in the denomination and of wide influence in the community. The present pastor, Rev. Julian C. Jaynes, was ordained and installed in 1885.

In 1905–6 the society, finding the old meeting-house inadequate, erected its present church and parish house. It is constructed of stone and brick, and is designed to meet all the demands of modern church activities.

The second church organized was the Channing Society at Newton. In early days, when Unitarian families were few in this locality, they attended the First Parish Church at Watertown. As their numbers increased, however, they felt the need of a more convenient place of worship, and therefore held meetings of their now in Union Hall, Newton Corner, with Dr. Converse Francis, of Harvard College, as their preacher. On September 2, 1851, a society was duly organized, and two years later Rev. Joseph Smith was called, who served as pastor until 1857. During that year a meeting-house was built, which was enlarged in 1867. The next minister was Rev. E. J. Young, formerly a professor at Harvard University. Following him came Rev. Eli Fay, a brilliant preacher; then Rev. George W. Hosmer, President of Antioch College. After Dr. Hosmer's retirement in 1879, the parish called Rev. Francis B. Hornbrooke, whose scholarly attainments and power as a preacher soon became widely recognized. During Dr. Hornbrooke's pastorate a new church was built, one of the largest and most beautiful in the city. The present minister is Rev. Adelbert L. Hudson, who was installed in 1901.

The third society is at Newton Centre. Religious services were first held on November 11, 1877, and in April of the next year the parish was regularly organized.

UNITARIAN CHURCH, WEST NEWTON

The society used White's Hall as a place of meeting until 1880, at which time it was prosperous enough to build a church of its own. This building has since been enlarged and greatly improved, making it suitable for the increased activities of the parish life.

The first minister was the Rev. Rufus P. Stebbins, D.D. His successors were Rev. Messrs. Horace L. Wheeler, Alexander T. Bowser, Benjamin F. McDaniel, Morgan Millar, Charles W. Wendte, and Alfred H. Brown,—who was installed as pastor in 1905.

It will thus be seen that Unitarianism as an organized movement in Newton is of comparatively recent growth. When, nearly a century ago, many New England Congregational churches seceded from Calvinism and adopted the liberal theology, they carried with them the church property and their respective historic inheritances. But this was not the case in Newton. The churches were not visibly disturbed by the controversy, and remained loyal to the old faith. Unitarianism secured no foothold in Newton until long after it was the avowed faith of numbers of neighboring churches. It was introduced gradually by a new population coming from other towns, and was reinforced from time to time as liberal fragments fell away from the established churches.

It was not given a cordial welcome, and it recalls some of those early days when the atmosphere was charged with local hostilities and social frosts. Since then, however, both sides have improved their manners. Unitarianism has become more constructive and the old communions more tolerant and kind. The theological climate has changed, and it is quite within the truth to say that there is not a city in the land where the various Christian sects are more forgetful of the differences that divide, more eagerly co-operative for public good, more imbued with the spirit of charity and good will toward one another.

JULIAN C. JAYNES.

THE CATHOLIC CHURCH IN NEWTON

The history of the Catholic Church in Newton dates back to a time just prior to the middle of the last century. In the year 1846, the Rev. Patrick Strain, pastor at Waltham, visited Newton Upper Falls and assembled the few Catholics of that day at the house of Mr. John Cahill. A small room at Mr. Cahill's was Newton's first Catholic chapel; and here, before a handful of worshippers, the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass was offered for the first time in this city.

Father Strain and his successor at Waltham, Rev. Patrick Flood, continued to visit the Upper Falls from time to time, holding services always at the house of Mr. Cahill. In 1848, Father Flood established St. Patrick's Parish at Watertown, and went there to live. From that year until the founding of St. Mary's Parish at the Upper Falls, the Priests connected with the church at Watertown watched over the spiritual welfare of the Catholics of Newton,—excepting, for a brief period, those who lived in the section known as West Newton. In the year 1865, this district became a mission of Waltham.

ST. MARY'S, NEWTON UPPER FALLS

During the administration of Father Patrick Flood, a beginning was made in the collecting of funds to build a church at the Upper Falls. He and his assistant, Rev. Bernard Flood, who later succeeded him at Watertown, came here to hold services at irregular intervals; and it was not until 1860 that regular Sunday service was established. The Catholics, at this time, numbered three hundred; and Eliot Hall served them as a place of worship.

Father Bernard Flood was succeeded at Watertown by the Rev. John McCarthy; and it was during the latter's administration that the first Catholic church in Newton, St. Mary's at the Upper Falls, was built. The church was a frame building, 40 x 76 feet, and was dedicated by Bishop Williams, in 1867.

St. Mary's became an independent Parish in 1870, with Rev. M. X. Carroll its first Pastor. The Rev. Michael Dolan succeeded to Father Carroll's place, December 4, 1871, and said his first Mass as Pastor of St. Mary's on December 6th. The building of a transept by Father Dolan enlarged the church to a seating capacity of 1,000. He also constructed a basement to the building, frescoed the upper church, secured the property adjoining to be utilized for school and convent, and purchased thirty-six acres of land in the town of Need-

ham, for cemetery purposes. For five years, the burden of his ministry was shared by the Rev. Michael Begley, a native of this Parish. Father Begley died a few years ago, while Pastor of the Church at Weymouth. Father Dolan left the church property in flourishing condition, when he was transferred to Newton, in 1885.

The third Pastor of St. Mary's, the Rev. Martin O'Brien, lived but five years to carry on the work. He died November 10, 1890. His body lies in St. Mary's Churchyard. The present Rector, the Rev. Timothy J. Danahy, succeeded Father O'Brien in 1891. Before his coming, the Parish was divided; St. Mary's still retaining parts of Waban, Newton Highlands, and the town of Needham. During his pastorate, the church has been redecorated, the Parish house renovated, and ample provision made for future Parish development. The handsome St. Joseph's Church at Needham is a monument to his zeal and taste. Father Danahy was ably assisted in his work for many years by the Rev. Cornelius Riordan, now Pastor at Rockport, Mass. His assistant at the present time is the Rev. Frederick J. Allchin.

ST. BERNARD'S CHURCH, WEST NEWTON

The Catholics of West Newton first met for public worship in the year 1865. The Rev. Bernard Flood, then Pastor at Waltham, summoned them, and a tent served them as a church. Services were afterwards held in the City Hall. The generosity of his little flock enabled Father Flood to purchase land at the corner of Washington and Prospect Streets; and here he began the erection of St. Bernard's, Newton's second Catholic church. The corner-stone was laid November 12, 1871, by the Very Rev. P. F. Lyndon, Vicar-General of the Diocese of Boston. The church, a brick structure, was completed in 1874, and was dedicated early in that year by Bishop Williams. The congregation grew so rapidly that in 1876 West Newton was made a Parish, and the Rev. M. T. McManus was appointed its first Pastor. Father McManus labored here until his transfer to St. Patrick's Church, Lawrence, in 1884. St. Bernard's second Rector, the Rev. Christopher McGrath, worked among his people but two years. His death occurred in June, 1886.

Since that time the Rev. Lawrence J. O'Toole has been in charge. On the evening of June 23, 1889, the church was destroyed by fire. It was immediately rebuilt, and on April 27, 1890, was dedicated by Archbishop John J. Williams, the people holding service meanwhile in City Hall. The present church is a handsome Gothic structure of brick, with brown sandstone trimmings, and has a seating capacity of 1,000. Besides rebuilding the church, Father O'Toole purchased the present Rectory and land adjoining; and a few years since, he secured a large property on Washington Street to the east of the church, to be used for school purposes. The Rev. Charles J. Galligan and the Rev. Francis J. Cronin are associated with Father O'Toole in the Parish work.

OUR LADY'S, NEWTON

The largest of the Catholic churches in Newton is that of Our Lady, situated at the corner of Washington and Adams Streets. A hall at Newton Corner first served as chapel for the Catholics of this portion of the city. Here, in the fall of 1872, the people gathered under the direction of the Rev. M. M. Green, then Pastor of Watertown. Father Green secured the land on which the present church stands, and began at once the erection of the church, the corner-stone of which was laid August 31, 1873. The basement was completed and the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass first offered there on All Saints' Day, 1874. In August, 1878, Newton was set apart as a Parish, and Father Green became its first Pastor. During his Pastorate, the superstructure of the church was completed, and on his death, in 1885, the Rev. Michael Dolan, until this time in charge of the Parish of Newton Upper Falls, assumed the rectorship.

Father Dolan has been actively engaged in Church work in various parts of Newton since 1871, and what he has accomplished gives abundant evidence of his ability and zeal. On coming to this Parish, he gave his attention first to the building of a suitable Parish house. The present Rectory, built of brick with brown sandstone trimmings, was soon completed. This done, the debt on the church was cancelled, and three marble altars were placed in the basement. Each year of his incumbency has witnessed some marked improvement in the Church property.

Realizing that the Church, to reach the highest standard of efficiency, must be supported by the thoroughly Christian education of the children, he undertook his greatest work, the establishment of the Parish school, with the construction of the buildings necessary for its successful operation. A smaller building, utilized for heating purposes, as well as the convent and school, are built of brick with granite trimmings, and in harmony with the church itself. The school building is well equipped, and modern in every particular. At the present time it accommodates 1,002 pupils, taught by twenty-one Sisters of Charity from Madison, N.J., at an annual saving to the city of more than $40,000. The school is free; and its curriculum is complete from kindergarten to classical and business high schools, fitting the pupils for college or business life. More recently, Father Dolan purchased 100,000 feet of land to the west of the Rectory, giving to the property a frontage of 540 feet on Washington Street and a depth of 750 feet on Adams Street.

Less than three years ago, he began the reconstruction of the church. Some hidden defect in the original structure made it necessary to build transepts which would serve as a support to the main walls. This work involved the outlay of many thousands of dollars, but the result has more than justified the expenditure, the transepts giving the necessary strength and much beauty to the church. A façade in the form of three Gothic porches was constructed at the same time, and the whole church beautifully frescoed. The church, interiorly and exteriorly, is a fine type of the pure Gothic, and has a seating capacity of 1,600.

Father Dolan is a Permanent Rector, and under his able management the church established here has taken a foremost place among church properties in the Archdiocese of Boston. For more than twenty years, his work was shared by the Rev. James Gilfether, now Rector of the Church of the Sacred Heart, West Lynn. His assistants at present are the Rev. James F. Kelly and the Rev. Aloysius S. Malone.

ST. JOHN'S CHURCH, NEWTON LOWER FALLS

The year 1870 witnessed the first gathering of Catholics at the Lower Falls to assist at the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass. They assembled in Boyden Hall at the call of Rev. M. X. Carroll, first Pastor of the mother Parish of St. Mary's. Father Carroll's successor, Rev. Michael Dolan, held services in the same hall for a number of years, securing meanwhile the present church site. In 1874, he built a small stable on the land; and the church building, begun about the same time, was completed in 1880. On May 8, 1881, it was dedicated by Archbishop Williams, under the name of St. John the Evangelist. St. John's ceased to be a mission of the Upper Falls in 1890; and in November of that year, the Rev. P. H. Callanan became its first Rector. Since his advent, the Church interests have steadily improved. He built the present Rectory, graded the spacious grounds, renovated, enlarged, and frescoed the church. Its seating capacity is now 800. The beauty of the entire property at the present time bespeaks the care and zeal of both pastor and people. The Rev. Edward F. McLeod, now of St. Joseph's, Boston, was Father Callanan's co-worker for several years. He is at present assisted by the Rev. John J. McGrath.

CHURCH OF THE SACRED HEART, NEWTON CENTRE

Until the year 1890, the Catholics of Newton Centre worshipped at St. Mary's, Newton Upper Falls. On December 6th of that year, the Rev. Denis J. Wholey was sent to organize the Parish; and he held services each Sunday in Association Hall. A church site had been secured by Father O'Brien, Pastor of St. Mary's, and here, on August 5, 1891, Father Wholey began the erection of the present beautiful Church of the Sacred Heart. The cornerstone was laid October 18th of the same year, by Archbishop Williams, and the Holy Sacrifice was offered in the basement for the first time on the Christmas morning following. The church has since been enlarged and the superstructure completed. It was dedicated by Archbishop Williams, October 1, 1899.

The Church of the Sacred Heart is a brick structure, with pink granite trimmings, Romanesque in style, and unique both in general design and in detail. The interior of the church, finished after the manner of a Roman Basilica, is an exquisite piece of work. The present Rec-

tory, which was remodelled by Fr. Wholey, will soon be replaced by a handsome brick structure in harmony with the church. In past years, Father Wholey was assisted by the Rev. George McDermott, now of St. John's Church, Worcester; and the Rev. Thos. J. Lee, who died October, 1905. The Rev. James Haney has been his assistant since May, 1905.

The limited space allotted to this sketch allowed but the briefest mention of material seed has grown. The future will unfold still greater things.

JAMES F. KELLY.

THE NEWTONVILLE NEW-CHURCH SOCIETY

In the spring of 1846 Mr. Davis Howard, a New-Churchman from Boston, built a house at what was then called "Hull's Crossing," now Newtonville. It was the

CHURCH OF THE SACRED HEART, NEWTON CENTRE

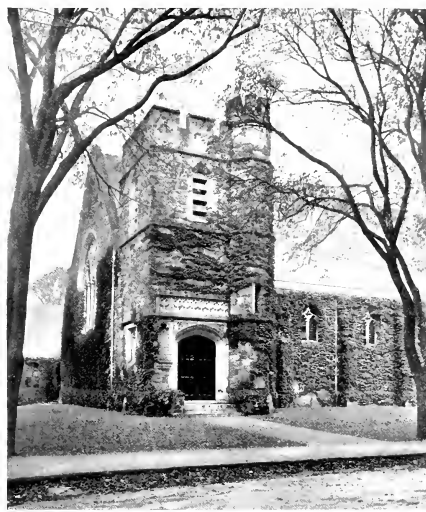
details. Nothing has been said of the various Church activities: the many societies for men, women and children, parish visitation, etc. However, the simple story of the material development may well serve as an indication of the spiritual progress which produced it. The private room of 1850 has been replaced by six churches, at which the Sunday attendance varies from 1,200 to 4,000. Some 15,000 Catholics now live within the limits of this city, and a dozen priests are necessary to minister to their spiritual wants. So the mustard

first house that had been built in the little village for more than twenty years. The next house built in Hull's Crossing was that of Mr. Timothy H. Carter in the following year. Mr. Carter had purchased a tract of about 30 acres in what is now the heart of Newtonville. Upon this tract several houses were built and occupied by Mr. Carter's friends connected with the Boston Society. This group of New-Church people began to hold Sunday services first in the house of Mrs. Howard, in 1849, and afterwards in the house of Mr. Carter.

These meetings were conducted generally by a lay reader,—but occasionally they had the service of a minister or licentiate.

In 1857, Mr. John Worcester received and accepted a call to become pastor of the society which was informally organized at about this time. When he entered upon his duties as pastor (Oct. 25, 1857) Mr. Worcester was a licentiate, but in April, 1861, he was ordained as minister by his father, the Rev. Dr. Thomas Worcester, pastor of the Boston New-Church Society, and from that time he discharged all the duties devolving upon a minister.

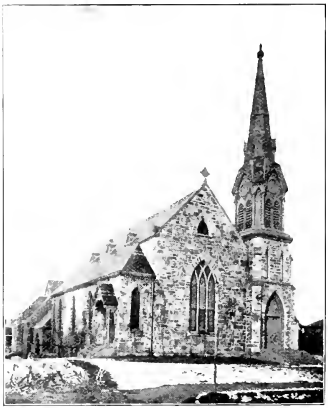
The society after its formation continued to hold its meetings for a time in Mr. Carter's house. As the membership grew, a small hall on Bowers Street was made the place of meeting. Later for a few years services were held in a small unoccupied church building on Washington Street, and later still for a short time in an upper room in Tremont Hall building, then standing in Newtonville Square. During all these years, we may believe, the hopes and efforts of both pastor and people were centred in having a permanent church home of their own. This end was attained early in 1869 by the erection of a wooden chapel on Highland Avenue, where the present church now stands. It was dedicated April 11, 1869. In 1886–87 the present Sunday School building was erected. It was built of stone that it might be in keeping with a new and larger church edifice, which was then talked of, and which was built seven years later. The first service held in the new building was the Sunday after Easter in 1894, and the building was consecrated free from debt Easter Sunday, 1898. When this building was erected the smaller wooden church building was removed to the rear of the lot, to be used for Sunday School and social purposes. The seating capacity of the church is about 400, and it is well equipped with organ, electric lighting, etc. In the other buildings adjacent there are Sunday School rooms, a social hall with a large well-appointed stage, a library, kitchen, coat and toilet rooms, etc. These rooms are freely used for the Sunday School and class meetings, for social and society meetings, and for meetings of the Woman's League, Young People's League, and committees connected with the society.



NEW-CHURCH, NEWTONVILLE

Mr. Worcester died May 1, 1900, having served as pastor of the society for more than forty-two years in relations both to the society and to the community that can be

said to be little short of ideal. He had been permitted to see in that time his flock grow from a little company of worshippers in a private parlor to a congregation of two hundred or more in a commodious church. Mr. Worcester's exalted character and great ability gave him a prominent place in the church at large, and therefore wider interests than those of his little parish had a large claim upon his time almost from the first. He was for several years professor and President of the New-Church Theological School, Presiding Minister of



UNIVERSALIST CHURCH, NEWTONVILLE

the Massachusetts Association, and President of the General Convention. In addition to these duties, he did much in the way of writing and translating, as is shown by the books that have been published in his name.

A few months after the death of Mr. Worcester, the Rev. John Goddard, of Cincinnati, was called to become the second pastor of the society. He consented to come as minister for a year, beginning his ministry February 9, 1901, and a year later he became full pastor. The hold that the two pastors have had upon the general public has been such that the number in attendance upon the church services has always been greatly in excess of the number of church or society members. The membership of the society is but little more than one hundred, while the congregation frequently numbers more than twice as many.

JOHN T. PRINCE.

THE UNIVERSALIST CHURCH

The Universalist Society of Newtonville was the outgrowth of a missionary movement made in 1870. The first to be identified with it were several persons who had been connected with the "Newton and Watertown Universalist Society" and the "Waltham Universalist Society," viz., William Page, E. F. Tainter, E. S. Farnsworth, and others, who had been members of neighboring churches, also E. T. Trofitter, Eben Higgins, and H. M. Small. Mrs. Mary T. Goddard added her influence and generous support. The first meeting was held in the small hall over Williams's Drug Store, in Newtonville Square. Rev. T. B. Thayer, D.D., preached the first sermon, in February, 1871. In the following spring, the society removed into Tremont Hall.

The legal organization of the society was effected early in April, 1871, and a vote was passed July 22, 1872, to purchase land on Washington Park, Newtonville, for the erection of a church edifice. The corner-stone of a beautiful stone church was laid October 22, 1872, and the building was dedicated June 26, 1873.

Rev. J. Coleman Adams, the first pastor, took charge of the society in September, 1872, and was ordained December 19, 1872. The church was organized in February, 1873, with thirteen members. The first deacons were Elijah F. Tainter and Edward T. Trofitter; afterwards, Henry Ross. In 1880, Mr. Adams resigned his charge and removed to Lynn.

After his resignation the church was without a pastor for about a year, when Rev. C. Ellwood Nash accepted a call, and remained with the society for three years, until June, 1884.

In October, 1884, Rev. Rufus A. White became the pastor and continued with the society until 1892. During his pastorate the addition of a large and beautiful parish house to the main building was made, and two very successful fairs were held to raise money for this object,—one netting something like $1000, the other $1600.

Rev. Ira A. Priest followed Rev. Mr. White, and the subsequent pastors have been Rev. Charles S. Nickerson, Rev. S. G. Dunham, and Rev. Albert Hammatt, the present incumbent. ALBERT HAMMATT.

CHURCH OF YAHVEH (SECOND ADVENT)

The Church of Yahveh was organized in April, 1886, with twenty-five members, at Newton Upper Falls. Some years later a Sunday School was opened, and the present membership is ten. Being in a manufacturing village, with its changing population, largely foreign, we have not made much progress as far as increase in numbers is concerned.

Our chapel was built in 1886 and dedicated October 17 of that year. The founder and first pastor was Luther T. Cunningham. He remained in charge until his death in September, 1898.

The present pastor is Martin L. Cunningham, son of the above, who has officiated since 1898.

There are quite a number of people of our faith in Newton, some of whom attend services in Boston or some nearer place. We do not see the aggressive work done that we would like to, but we are trying to fill our place in the religious life of the city as best we can. We have one preaching service a week, every Sunday at 2.30 P.M. Our Sunday School is held at 1.30 P.M.

M. L. CUNNINGHAM.

THE NEWTON THEOLOGICAL INSTITUTION

The founding of the Institution dates from a large and representative meeting of Baptist ministers and laymen at the First Baptist Meeting House in Boston, May 25, 1825. It was unanimously resolved to found a school for the theological training of men for the Baptist ministry. A strong committee at once began the work of perfecting an organization, selecting a site, and preparing for the opening of the school. So vigorously did they act, that in June they had selected and purchased the Peck estate in Newton Centre as the site for the school. The "Mansion House," built in the English fashion, was used, after some alterations, as a dormitory, lecture hall, and chapel. In November the work of instruction began. It is safe to say that the influence of Father Grafton, pastor of the Baptist Church in Newton Centre, was paramount in the locating of the

HILLS LIBRARY

Institution. The old Mansion House was taken down in 1876, and on its site was erected, in 1895, the beautiful and classic Hills Library building, which was largely the gift of Mrs. E. M. Hills and the bequest of Mr. J. C. Hartshorn, both of whom were residents of Newton. Mr. H. H. Kendall of Newton Centre was the architect. Farwell Hall, a dormitory building, was erected in 1828 and wholly remodelled in 1898. Colby Hall, a fine stone building containing the lecture-rooms, was erected in 1866, largely through the generosity of Mr. Gardner Colby of Newton Centre. It was remodelled in 1897, in which year the beautiful Colby Chapel which is attached to it was made ready

for use. Sturtevant Hall, a dormitory and dining hall, was built in 1873, mainly through the kindness of Mr. B. F.

COLBY HALL

Sturtevant of Jamaica Plain. The President's House was built in 1900 through a bequest of E. C. Fitz, Esq., of Boston. The Gymnasium, the Central Heating Plant, and the artistic stone Well House over the ancient well are useful adjuncts of the school. These buildings, which are visible for miles in every direction, crown the beautiful hill in Newton Centre, and are set in the midst of fitting park-like grounds of great charm, which are freely and hospitably open to all citizens of Newton.

The Rev. Irah Chase, D.D., was the first professor, and the framer of the first curriculum, which covered a period of three years of study in order to graduation, and which was the most thorough and extensive theological course known among Baptists of that period. It required the study of the Holy Scriptures in the original Hebrew and Greek. This curriculum has been kept up to date by the addition from time to time of such studies and research work as increasing knowledge has required, and is now regarded in its range and quality as abreast of those of the best theological schools of the country. The work is divided into six departments: Old Testament, New Testament, Christian Theology and Ethics, Church History, Homiletics, and Elocution. The Institution has had a succession of eminent scholars and teachers in its faculty. Amongst these, Irah Chase, D.D., H. J. Ripley, D.D., Barnas Sears, D.D., LL.D., H. B. Hackett, D.D., LL.D., Alvah Hovey, D.D., LL.D., Heman Lincoln, D.D., O. S. Stearns, D.D., S. L. Caldwell, D.D., LL.D., were men of such rank as to give distinction to any theological seminary. The present Faculty consists of the following: President Nathan E. Wood, D.D., J. M. English, D.D., C. R. Brown, D.D., S. S. Curry, LL.D., J. B. Thomas, D.D., LL.D., F. L. Anderson, D.D., W. N. Donovan, Ph.D., G. E. Horr, D.D., H. K. Rowe, Ph.D.

By gifts and service various citizens of Newton have shown their friendship for the school. Among them ought to be named Gardner Colby, Thomas Nickerson, and Stephen Greene. The gifts of Gardner Colby, the largest giver to its funds in New England, were

REV. ALVAH HOVEY, D.D.

about $100,000. The Institution has sent out from its halls about fifteen hundred men, many of whom have

attained great usefulness and distinction as educators, preachers, pastors, authors, missionaries, and philanthropists. Such great presidents as B. Sears, A. Hovey, E. G. Robinson, M. B. Anderson, H. G. Weston, E. Dodge, A. W. Sawyer, S. Talbot, J. N. Cushing, D. A. W. Smith, E. B. Andrews; such professors as J. S. Maginnis, J. L. Lincoln, H. Lincoln, O. S. Stearns, B. Manly, J. H. Gilmore, W. H. Kierstead, C. Goodspeed, S. Burnham, R. S. Colwell;

REV. NATHAN E. WOOD, D.D.

such preachers as Wm. Hague, R. H. Neale, E. L. Magoon, G. D. Boardman, A. J. Gordon, J. W. Smith, T. D. Anderson; such missionaries as F. Mason, B. C. Thomas, J. Goddard, J. L. Binney, L. Jewett, C. H. Carpenter, J. N. Cushing, E. A. Stevens; all these and a host of others equally worthy are the sons to whom the Institution thankfully and proudly points. They have girdled the globe with their usefulness, and their fame is in all the churches.

NATHAN E. WOOD.

THE WALKER MISSIONARY HOME

This institution, the pioneer among homes for missionary children in this country, is located at the confluence of Hancock and Grove Streets in Auburndale, on the estate formerly owned by Rev. Sewall Harding. In 1867 Mr. Harding's daughter, Mrs. Eliza H. Walker, after fourteen years' service as a missionary in Turkey, returned a widow to her father's house. At the next annual meeting of the American Board, the care of missionary children in this country came up for discussion, some sad cases of neglect and ill-treatment having become known, and as a result, Mrs. Walker and Mrs. Z. Styles Ely of New York were appointed a committee to assist missionaries to find suitable homes for their children.

Mrs. Walker having secured a house for herself and her children, it occurred about this time that a missionary soon to return to Micronesia sought her aid in finding homes for a little son and daughter. Failing in several efforts to find suitable places for them, Mrs. Walker took them into her own family as her contribution to the cause for which she was asking aid from others. But friends hearing of this insisted on sharing the financial burden, and recognizing in this a special call to a work for which she seemed peculiarly fitted as a mother and herself a former missionary, she consented to receive other children on the same plan, till the family grew beyond the capacity of her own house. On the death of her parents, Mrs. Walker used their house for a time for the overflow, and in 1870 she purchased it and enlarged it to its present capacity. Later, an adjoining estate was added, its house, now called the Walker Cottage, to serve as a residence for missionary families when at home on a furlough, and the barn, converted into a dwelling, now called the Walker Lodge, for the use of a caretaker for the premises.

Some years after the enlargement of the main house, the place was purchased of Mrs. Walker and deeded to the American Board to insure the permanence of the institution, as its need was now fully demonstrated. A special board of trustees holds the property and a board of lady managers supervises its domestic affairs. Up to the present time, nearly three hundred missionary children and nearly two hundred missionary families have enjoyed the hospitality of the Home.

DEAN A. WALKER.

HOME FOR THE CHILDREN OF MISSIONARIES

At the corner of Centre and Gibbs Streets, stands a large, brown house, substantial yet attractive. Trees and shrubs abound on the west and north lawns, with a tennis court on the south and a venerable willow that serves for gymnasium. This is the Home for Children of Missionaries" built by the Woman's Baptist Foreign Missionary Society, at the earnest request of a missionary from China, Rev. S. B. Partridge. He was facing the supreme trial of missionaries,—the separation from their children. In consultation with friends, he devised a wise plan for a Home, and begged the Woman's Society to establish it. They consented to do so, not as an integral part of their own work, but as a help to the Missionary Union. The residence of Dr. S. F. Smith was rented, while he was abroad; and in 1882, a lot was purchased and the house built. The parents pay what they can towards the support of their children, and the Woman's Society supplies what is lacking. Twenty-four are now in the Home, girls and boys from nine to eighteen years old. Of the eighty-eight who have been there, six are teachers, five physicians, seven foreign missionaries, two superintendents of Sunday Schools, and others are looking forward to similar positions. So far as is known, not one has proved to be unworthy. The grateful letters received from parents assure us that our labor has not been in vain.

Two devoted Superintendents have been in charge, Mrs. Jean McKinlay, for seventeen years, and Miss Susan E. Barrett, for eight years. MRS. ALVAH HOVEY.

HASSELTON HOUSE

Hasselton House, 40 Chase Street, Newton Centre, was built in 1895 by the Woman's Baptist Foreign Missionary Society, after an experiment of five years had convinced the board of directors of that society of the wisdom of providing special training for its missionary candidates.

Through the courtesy of the trustees and faculty of the Newton Theological Institution, the young women resident there are admitted to the classes at the Institution. A course in missions and occasional lectures on kindred topics are given at Hasseltine House. The society counted itself fortunate in securing as head of the house a missionary mother of seventeen years' experience in Burma. Mrs. O. L. George has successfully filled for sixteen years the position of mother and helper to the many girls who have been fitted for higher and better service for their Master by a sojourn in this beautiful home.

Since the house was built, about seventy-five girls have spent a term in study there, fifty of whom are now at work in distant lands. In the cases of the others ill-health or other disqualifications have been discovered, and thereby a wise saving of time and money has been made, and many sad disappointments averted. The society therefore feels that the enterprise has been a wise and profitable investment for missions.

MRS. M. GRANT EDMANDS.

PHASES OF NEWTON CIVIC LIFE

THE NEWTON FREE LIBRARY AND ITS BRANCHES

BY ELIZABETH P. THURSTON

THE Newton Free Library and its six branches, or in other words the seven wonders of the modern world, are situated in various parts of Newton. The main library came into existence almost forty years ago, arising out of different minor organizations finally centralized through the foresight and financial aid of J. Wiley Edmands and other earnest workers. The library was organized in 1869; the building was dedicated and opened in 1870, and in 1871 the Newton Free Library was incorporated by the Legislature of Massachusetts. It has grown gradually during these years to its present importance. It accommodates more inhabitants than any other building in Newton. Upwards of 60,000 genial souls sit in their places ready at any time to come down and converse with whosoever comes in, and never are they too busy to lend their inspiration to any seeker. That is, they are in their places unless they are out visiting, for they are somewhat of a gadding nature, in

NEWTON FREE LIBRARY, NEWTON

fact belong to the family of the Go-Goes, and thousands of them are at any time to be found making calls at the houses or schools of Newton. Indeed, there have been chronicled upwards of 170,000 of these visitations in one year.

The eldest daughter, the West Newton Branch, is more than half a century older than its mother. In 1708 the West Parish Society Library was organized, and later its books were turned over to the Athenæum, which afterwards gave itself to the city; in 1804 the city made it part of the Newton Free Library. Auburndale next, through its Village Improvement Society, started a reading-room and reference library which, in about three months, came to be sister to the West Newton Branch. At Newton Centre a Library Association had been founded in 1859 by Hon. J. F. C. Hyde and others. The books gathered were given to the Newton Library in 1873. Later a reading-room was maintained by the Newton Centre Associates, which became afterwards Branch number three of the Newton Free Library.

The Quinobequin Association at Upper Falls took the initiative soon in establishing its reading-room, and the Ralph Waldo Emerson, the Colossus of two Roads, is the result. Nonantum could not be left behind, and in 1906 by subscriptions collected for the purpose opened its reading-room, which is now another branch of the main library. Three months later, in Newtonville, the seventh wonder, the watch tower or Pharos, which has its eagle eye almost upon the high school, began its career. This branch, though the youngest, is already a vigorous infant and is reaching out for all the good things enjoyed by the others. Through the six branches the benefits of the library are brought nearer to the Newton people. Each branch has a deposit of books all the time from the main library, which books are circulated from the branch and are frequently exchanged for a fresh supply. Five other agencies for the distribution of books—at Newton Highlands, Waban, Lower Falls, Oak Hill, and Chestnut Hill—help to make a connection between readers and books. The messenger who carries the books drives from thirty to thirty-five miles a day, collecting the books in the forenoon and carrying others back in the afternoon. The circulation through these eleven distributing agencies forms from sixty to sixty-five per cent. of the whole circulation.

The affairs of the institution are ruled over by the seven wise men of the West. At least seven has been the number of trustees, but since the death of Hon. William Claflin no wise man has yet risen up to succeed him. In 1876 the library gave itself into the arms of the City Fathers, since which time it has been supported by an annual appropriation from the city.

Different citizens have felt the importance of the work that the library is accomplishing in the community, and have shown their interest by giving or bequeathing money in the form of funds, the incomes from which are used for adding to the books. The Alden Speare Fund of $1000 is to help supply books dealing with manufactures and the mechanic arts; the Jewett Art Fund aids the fine arts collection of books, pictures, etc. The Charles Read Fund gives yearly from four to five hundred dollars for books; the Farlow Reference Fund of $5000 adds to the reference department; the Elizabeth L. Rand Fund will help with books of a general nature, and the John C. Chaffin Fund of $5000 will add books of an elevating and instructive character.

The branches have collections of the important books of reference, such as dictionaries, atlases, encyclopædias, etc., and the seven reading-rooms supply periodicals for the readers of each village. There are furnished at the main reading-room about one hundred and twenty-five magazines and about forty newspapers, and a lesser number at each of the branches. A Young People's Room in the main library has proved of great advantage to the younger members of the community, who much enjoy its privileges. The children have access to the shelves in an attractive room, which is under the charge of an assistant very fond of children and eager to aid them in every way.

The Newton schools, both public and private, make great use of the library. Frequently two or three hundred books are sent to the schools in one day, showing that the pupils of Newton drink deep at this Pierian Spring. At least the teachers and librarians lead the children by the halter to the water; it is to be assumed that for the rest of their lives they will really prefer to read the "Prolegomena and Metaphysical Foundations of Ratiocination"

rather than "The Pirate's Bride" and similar works.

Sunday Schools make use of the books also. They have collections of fifty to a hundred books which they keep for perhaps three months at a time, and then change for a new selection.

Newton has scores, perhaps hundreds, perhaps thousands, possibly millions, of clubs. These clubs find the library absolutely indispensable for their work. The books are more than pleased, they are anxious to receive invitations to the women's clubs. They go in great numbers when they are invited. The photographs are also ready to accept, and proud of, invitations from club members. The library has an excellent representative collection of photographs of the paintings of the old masters, and one illustrating sculpture. These have proved very helpful to teachers and students of art. There is also a large collection of geographical scenes which are much used by travel clubs, schools, and individuals. The stereoscope and stereoscopic views have also proved very helpful and entertaining, both in the library and for circulation. Cases have been made to hold a stereoscope and fifty or one hundred views of different countries. Lantern slides have recently been ordered, and will soon be ready to loan to those having the lantern and wishing the pictures for lectures, talks, etc.

There is a good selection of sheet music which is used by the music lovers. The collection numbers about six hundred volumes, and additions are made from time to time.

A very full card catalogue at the main building helps students and readers to discover the resources of the library, and efforts are being made to duplicate the card catalogue at the various branches. The recent additions are catalogued in these, and it is hoped that gradually, by working backwards, the branch catalogues will tell more and more the contents of the whole library. Bulletins are issued ten times a year, and weekly lists of new books are printed in the local papers.

All those in the library and its branches have to know everything. They have many questions asked them and they always answer them,—correctly, perhaps, if they have had previously a chance to look up the answers. A library is expected to be ready to solve any problem that may be propounded. The following are some of the conundrums at which the Newton Library has tried its hand:—What is the connection between Thomas Jefferson and horned frogs? How explain the corpuscular theory of light in contradistinction to the wave theory? What is the remainder of the poem

> "In fourteen hundred and ninety-two
> Columbus sailed the ocean blue"?

How find material for a debate on the tariff? What is the best thing on the manners and customs of the Saxons and Normans before the Conquest? How find an article that came out five or six years ago on athletics? The best brief outline of the "Canterbury Tales"; the best work on the earlier poems of Virgil, before the Æneid; a few books on the social life of Holland at the time of Frans Hals; *the* book on Renaissance Architecture; something in German about Heinrich Heine; the up-to-date statistics of intemperance in Norway; books for invalids; books to read aloud; a killing book (that is, blood-shed and battle); the book of Life; poems on politeness; Did Shakespeare write Shakespeare? A synopsis of Herbert Spencer's philosophy; something on methodized reproductive invention, "for we are reading 'Quentin Durward' at school, and that, you know, is original invention." If our Newton Library cannot meet such demands it is not a perfect library.

NEWTON CHARITIES

THE NEWTON HOSPITAL

THE history of the Newton Hospital may be grouped under four chapters: I. How there came to be a hospital in Newton; II. What the hospital has done to relieve suffering here; III. How it has benefited well people; IV. What it has done for other places. These chapters fully written out would be of considerable length, for there is much to tell, but as space is limited here only the briefest outline of the story can now be told.

1886 NEWTON HOSPITAL 1907

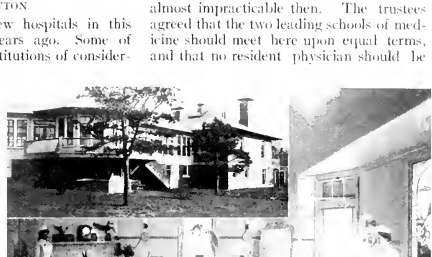
Those who would know more, especially concerning names, dates, statistics, methods, and various other details, are referred to the reports which have been printed each year, and to the records which have been carefully kept.

I. HOW THERE CAME TO BE A HOSPITAL IN NEWTON

There were very few hospitals in this country twenty-five years ago. Some of the large cities had institutions of considerable size, and here and there were smaller ones erected and endowed through the generosity of wealthy persons as memorials. Very few persons then had any expectation that the day would come when in almost any community of ten thousand people a well-equipped hospital could be established and maintained. This latter fact has now been demonstrated so that we find in every direction the small hospital.

The Newton Hospital has the honor of being a pioneer in the work of showing the possibility of small hospitals. The need of it was felt here long before the hospital was established, for there were delays and difficulties in transporting the sick and the injured to Boston institutions, and sometimes, owing to the crowded condition of those places, the applications from outsiders could not be considered. Beside this the improvements made in medical and surgical practice demanded conditions and appliances which were better provided in a hospital than in many homes.

To some persons who were consulted it seemed to be so great an undertaking to start a hospital here that they doubted its feasibility. There were others, however, who had studied the matter with greater care, and who believed that the movement would meet the favor of the Great Physician. After numerous conferences and meetings, extending over several years, the hospital was begun. The first meeting for conference was held in 1880. The first building was opened in 1886. There were two measures adopted which were novel and which seemed to some almost impracticable then. The trustees agreed that the two leading schools of medicine should meet here upon equal terms, and that no resident physician should be



INTERIOR VIEW, DENNISON CHILDREN'S WARD

placed at its head, but that the internal management should be in charge of a matron under the general guidance of a medical board. It had been believed by some that "old school" and "new school" practitioners could not be brought together in any cooperative work, but the experiment begun here has been successful. It was thought too that a head physician with assistants was necessary for the successful management of any hospital, but it was soon shown here that the trained nurse as a matron with executive ability was equal to what was required.

One other fact to be borne in mind is that Newton had then, as it has now, a number of intelligent and skilled physicians, surgeons and specialists always willing to give most freely of all they had to the building up of this institution. There is

no money equivalent that would enable us to say what the value of the services of these men has been. Enthusiasm, learning, and time have been their offering to this remarkable success.

Newton also had then some citizens who were interested in all benevolent enterprises and who were willing to study this matter. Was a hospital really needed here? Was the scheme practicable? The friends of the movement soon found themselves confronted by two classes of objectors. One class was made up of people in comfortable circumstances who declared that they needed no hospital for themselves. They could get what they required in their own homes or in private institutions. The other class was made up of people who looked suspiciously at all hospitals as places where those who could not get well at home were sent to die. With some there was almost a superstitious dread that if they went to a hospital they would never come out alive. These objections had to be overcome, and it took time and trouble to overcome them, but at length a small sum of money was collected, a site bought, and the first buildings were erected.

On the 5th of June, 1886, the hospital was opened. There is a great contrast between the appearance of the property as it was that June day and as we find it now, twenty-one years later. Then two wooden buildings, now a group consisting of six wooden buildings and eleven well-appointed brick buildings. But it has not reached its limit yet, for other additions are contemplated.

II. WHAT THE NEWTON HOSPITAL HAS DONE TO RELIEVE SICK AND SUFFERING PEOPLE IN NEWTON

It was the thought of some of its founders that perhaps twenty-five or thirty or, at the most, fifty persons might be treated each year. One new patient each week would have been a large estimate. The admissions the very first year, 1886, were 40. The second year the number was 121. It was 927 in 1904, and 950 in 1905. The highest number was 998 in 1899. The whole number for 20 years has been 10,950, an average of 547 for each year. Who can put into language what it means to offer shelter and treatment to such an army? Some of them came too late to be cured, so far as we could see, and the Great Disposer of events alone can solve the mysteries of life and death in other cases, but the number of cured cases, or improved, has been very large, reaching a percentage of over 92 per cent. of those admitted.

But this does not tell the whole story, for the spread of disease has been checked in homes and neighborhoods and the dread of it has been relieved. Still more, the principles of healthful living have been taught by precept and by example, and the restored patient has gone back home, in many instances, to be an advocate of more wholesome conditions. A kindly spirit has always pervaded the institution. Doctors and nurses have won the affection of patients, and people have gone away not only well in body, but cheered and refreshed and encouraged to take up their work in life again. This feature of the hospital has always been noted. Now and then some one has not fitted in with his surroundings, or the querulousness of sickness has prevented his appreciating what has been done for him, but ordinarily the patient has left the hospital the friend of the hospital.

It must not be overlooked that the people who have enjoyed the benefit of the hospital are not only those who have come here for treatment, but their families and the neighborhood in which they live, especially in the case of contagious diseases. We may say that the cost of maintaining the hospital has been repaid by the increased protection which the isolation of patients has secured to others, and by the speedy restoration of sick people to their usual employments. As an economic measure a community finds it profitable to ward off sickness from its people as much as it can, and to hasten the recovery of the health of those who are overcome. This last remark leads us to the third chapter of this short history.

III. HOW THE HOSPITAL HAS BENEFITED WELL PEOPLE IN NEWTON

One very important matter has been stated, viz. protection against disease, as well as attempting to cure disease. The home and the surroundings of every citizen have been made safer because of the establishment of the hospital.

Then too the character of the medical and surgical practice of all reputable physicians in Newton has been improved by the presence of the hospital here, for

the institution registers whatever advances are made in medicine and surgery. The best appliances, the best remedies, the most successful methods become known in hospital practice, and the doctors in the vicinity may thus keep themselves in touch with the improvements made in their profession. The hospital is not a selfish rival, but really a helper of every doctor, a sharer with all of whatever is best, and consequently every family in Newton reaps whatever advantage comes from the discovery of better methods of caring for the sick and the injured.

There is a form of usefulness for which the hospital is responsible, but it can hardly be expressed in words. It has been very helpful to well people in giving them opportunity to follow out the teachings of Him who went about doing good. It is a constant reminder that they should show sympathy for all who in this transitory life are overcome by disease or accident. They have learned that it is more blessed to give than to receive. If it were proper here to quote from the minutes and resolutions adopted from time to time, or to repeat the stories told to groups of friends, it would be easy to show that some of those who tried to help the hospital found their own lives greatly enriched, and grew in beauty and strength of character.

IV. WHAT THE HOSPITAL HAS DONE OUTSIDE OF NEWTON

Reference has already been made to its having been a pioneer in the work of the small hospital. It became a model after which many small hospitals in other places have been fashioned, and it has steadily kept itself in the forefront in the character of its buildings and the effectiveness of its administration. Newton people may feel an honest pride in knowing that all over the land the Newton Hospital has long been highly regarded by people who are interested in the best methods of hospital construction and management.

There is one branch of the hospital work which has been especially helpful outside of our city—the School for Nurses. It graduated its first class in 1890 and up to the present time has sent out about 150 well-trained nurses. In various hospitals and institutions far and near, and in many cities and towns, these graduates are now found doing well and faithfully the work for which they were fitted, and showing that their training received here was broad and complete. Our graduate nurses would certainly do honor to any institution, and so when we speak of the work of the hospital as extending beyond our city we have the right to point to our nurses and say, "These efficient workers received their training in Newton."

One of the most important influences which our hospital has exerted outside of the city in which it is placed is in encouraging other people to establish hospitals in their own communities. Without repeating what has been said as to its doing pioneer work for small hospitals in the way of demonstrating their possibility, let it be noted that our hospital has helped the growth of the view now extensively held, that any city to be in the line of the forward movement must have in it the Church, the School House, the Public Library, and the Hospital.

GEORGE W. SHINN.

THE NEWTON HOSPITAL AID ASSOCIATION

On May 5, 1885, ground was broken for the first building to be erected by the Newton Cottage Hospital Corporation. On September 24th of the same year, an organization of women was effected, under the name of the Newton Hospital Aid Association, the object of which was "to furnish the hospital and to assist in its maintenance."

President, vice-president, secretary, treasurer, and a director from each ward of the city were elected at this meeting, which was large and enthusiastic. Proffers of assistance poured in from individuals, church organizations, children's clubs, and societies of all sorts, and a season of great activity was thus inaugurated. This little band of directors—whose numbers were later largely increased—labored most devotedly, personally soliciting gifts of all kinds, membership fees, and contributions of money, and did much also to disarm prejudice, correct misapprehension, and establish confidence in the new project.

The hospital was opened June 5, 1886. At the close of this year the association had secured $3726.32, and its membership numbered 410. In the early years, besides

furnishing wards and supplying needs from month to month, the association contributed largely to the running expenses of the hospital. In 1888 the buildings were repainted, $150 was appropriated for surgical instruments, and a vote was passed to devote $300 annually to the support of a free bed; in 1890, $700 was given to furnish contagious and private wards; soon after this internal repairs were made in the Administration Building; in 1892, $250 (afterwards increased by subscriptions to $574) was appropriated as a memorial to Miss Palmer, and was later used in furnishing the front room in the Nurses' Home. In 1898, $1500 was collected towards furnishing new wards, and a large reception, held at the hospital November 14th, increased public interest, which had been newly aroused by the opening of the Haskell-Emerson Operating Building, the Eldredge, Dennison, and Mellen Bray wards.

At the annual meeting, January 17, 1899, a resolution was passed establishing an endowment fund for the benefit of the hospital. Then, in quick succession were furnished the new laundry, the new diphtheria and scarlet fever buildings, and the new Thayer ward. When these latter were opened by the trustees another large reception was held, giving the public an opportunity to inspect all the hospital buildings.

In April, 1902, the association entered upon its crowning work by voting to raise $3000 for a new kitchen and bakery. Zealously and steadily was this work pushed to completion, though it was never allowed to interfere with the regular appropriations for the free bed and endowment fund or the liberal supply of necessities for the hospital, reported from month to month. Not only $3000, but over $10,000, was secured, and the new building was erected and named in memory of the beloved president, who had labored devotedly for it, the "Harriet Gould Paine Domestic Building."

On May 1, 1906, a large reception and donation party was held at the hospital, when Ellison Hall, the Domestic Building, the diet kitchen, and other new rooms in the Administration Building were opened to the public. This gathering was so successful, both socially and as affording substantial aid to the hospital, that it has been decided to make it of annual recurrence, upon the first day of May.

It should be stated that two members of the board of directors are from Wellesley; the residents of that town, besides other donations, contribute $300 annually for the support of a free bed.

In this sketch of what has been accomplished in its twenty years of service, representing an outlay of nearly $34,000, it must be clearly stated, in closing, that the Hospital Aid Association recognizes that all its efforts would have been of no avail but for the generous support of the citizens of Newton and their great liberality towards the sick and suffering of their city.

MARY A. BELLOWS.

THE NEWTON HOSPITAL CATHOLIC AID SOCIETY

This society was organized in April, 1905, its object being to assist the hospital in caring for patients who are unable to receive necessary medical attention in their own homes. The society is composed of members of the five Catholic parishes of Newton, and has a president, two vice-presidents, secretary, and treasurer, with an executive board of twenty, four from each parish. In June, two months after its organization, the society was able to give to the hospital six hundred dollars, for the maintenance of two free beds, and in April of the following year the same amount was donated. The membership fee is one dollar per year, and there is also an honorary membership fee of not less than five dollars.

Entertainments have been given twice each year, which have added quite materially to the funds of the society, and at the same time have been a source of much pleasure to the members and their guests.

THERESA A. HOLDEN.

THE NEWTON DISTRICT NURSING ASSOCIATION

This association was organized in May, 1898, its object to be caring for the sick poor at their homes, and giving instruction in home nursing and wholesome living, by hospital trained nurses. At half past seven in the morning, the district nurse, bag in hand, containing all the most necessary articles used in the sick-room, starts on her

daily rounds. Many days she visits from ten to twelve patients, bathing the babies, making comfortable the mothers, dressing wounds, putting in order the room, and teaching the simple rules of ventilation, hygienic living, and generally carrying out the orders of the physician in charge. Such is the work of the district nurse.

Another important feature of the work is the Supply Closet, in which are kept baby clothes, night-gowns, and such articles as are needed in caring for the sick, but are not found in many poor families.

A small charge is made for each call, enough to pay car-fare of the nurse. Many patients cannot pay anything.

The officers of the association are president, vice-president, secretary, assistant secretary, treasurer, and board of managers. There is also a committee on supplies, made up of two representatives from each ward.

The funds of the association are obtained by donations and membership fees. The annual dues are two dollars for women and five dollars for men.

In April, 1906, the nursing plan of the District Nursing Association was changed, and instead of the managers engaging and controlling the nurses, their management was given to the Newton Hospital. The district nursing work is now under the care of a superintendent of nurses, one trained in district nursing work, under whose direction and instruction the undergraduate hospital nurses visit and attend the sick. The management feel that an important step forward was taken when this union with the hospital was consummated. The association still retains its organization, and must, as in the past, raise the funds and pay all the expenses.

MAY H. COOLIDGE.

THE CITY FARM

Records of the year 1807 show that at that time there was no almshouse in Newton, the poor being boarded out to the lowest bidder, a practice which must in many instances have led to great hardship. In 1820, we find records of an almshouse in Auburndale, and in 1840 a Poor Farm was established at Waban, or, as it was then known, "the Collins Neighborhood."

In 1900, a section of twenty-five acres of well-wooded land on Winchester Street, partly bordering on Charles River, was secured, and upon it was erected a commodious, convenient almshouse, in every way suitable to its purpose and up to date. Many a well-to-do housekeeper would eagerly welcome the neat labor-saving arrangements of its kitchen and offices.

The front of the house contains the handsome and comfortable apartment of the superintendent and matron. Of the two or three bedrooms in its upper story, the matron has chosen for her own the one nearest the wards, that she may hear if any inmate knocks for assistance during the night. Such a knock one night this winter roused the superintendent to the knowledge that the barn of an unoccupied farm, adjoining, was on fire, and enabled him by prompt action to save the house.

There are two wards in each wing, the men's on one side, the women's on the other. Each of the four has its own bathroom. There is a sitting room for the men, where they are allowed to smoke, and one for the women, which, like the men's, is abundantly provided with books, newspapers, and magazines, gifts from individuals in the community. Each inmate has a separate room, a luxury which really seems to take something from one's natural dread of "the poorhouse." Some of these rooms are well furnished with furniture brought by the occupants from the homes they could no longer support. Many are adorned with pictures, cards, and ornaments, relics of better days, or gifts from friends or visitors. All are clean, warm, and comfortable. The floors are bare except for rugs braided by women inmates.

An old man, who has died within a few years, took great delight in cutting out figures of people and animals from old magazines and papers. He did this with so much neatness and accuracy that he was allowed to paste them on the bare white walls of his room, where, covering all but one corner, they still remain, a monument to his taste and industry.

Men and women take their meals in separate dining-rooms. Inspection of the kitchen, store-room, and pantries shows that the food is abundant, of good quality, well cooked, and of wholesome variety. In cases of sickness and special diet, the inmates are served in their own rooms, and then the women have the pleasure of using

the individual cup, saucer, and spoon which in almost every instance is prominent among the adornments.

A capable cook is hired, and for the rest, the matron has the assistance of such of the women as are able to work. The superintendent has one hired man, and with the further help of the male inmates, brings more and more of the land into cultivation each year, raising vegetables enough not only for his large household, but to sell. He intends during the coming summer to devote a portion of the land to the raising of small fruits.

There are at present (February, 1907) eleven men and ten women in the house. Of these, nine are Catholics. They attend church at their pleasure, health and weather permitting. Two are between forty and fifty, the youngest of the inmates; three are over eighty. Two were born in the almshouse, and one of these, aged sixty-three, has been a constant resident since 1857. Two others were admitted in that year, but their residence has not been continuous. During the last twenty years there have been but twenty-three deaths in the house. The number of inmates has varied from sixteen to forty-five, with an average of thirty-seven.

The condition of its almshouse should be a matter of interest to every citizen in any town, but in Newton the number of visitors from outside the city, drawn by its reputation as a well-equipped, well-managed almshouse, is far larger than that of our own citizens coming to see if our poor are cared for as they ought to be. Those of us who are familiar with it, can testify to the excellent judgment and wise administration of the superintendent, and the efficiency and kindness of his wife, which has led some of us to think of her always as the Little Mother of our Poor.

MARY R. MARTIN.

THE ASSOCIATED CHARITIES

On the 15th of March, 1889, there assembled at the house of Dr. Mary E. Bates, at that time a popular physician of Newton Centre, a band of women whose object was to form an organization for charitable work. Some daring spirit proposed that an Associated Charities be formed. The profound silence that followed this startling proposal was broken by a timid voice saying, "That is a large undertaking." The motion was made, however, and carried, and then and there was founded the Associated Charities of Newton, with the avowed object of "aiding and elevating the poor and unfortunate among the inhabitants of Newton." Dr. Bates was chosen president, Mrs. Richard Rowe and Mrs. R. D. Morehouse vice-presidents, Mrs. John W. Brigham secretary, and Mrs. Henry W. Downs treasurer.

On the 9th of April, a brilliant meeting was held in Masonic Hall, then in Central Block, Newtonville. It was opened by prayer by Rev. Dr. Alvah Hovey, after which Hon. Robert Treat Paine, Rev. Edward Everett Hale, Nathan Mosman of the Newton Poor Department, and others prominent in philanthropic circles addressed a large audience of representative citizens.

The pioneers took great pains to acquaint themselves with the nature of the work they had undertaken, visiting the offices of the Boston Associated Charities, and making a careful study of its methods and its literature. The work was continued with increasing zeal for more than a year. In October, 1890, Dr. Bates resigned her position, and a new organization was effected and a constitution adopted. Rev. R. A. White, of the Universalist Church in Newtonville, was elected president.

The presidents since then have been Rev. William A. Lamb, Rev. Dr. A. S. Twombley, Rev. I. A. Priest, Herbert S. Chase, David E. Baker, M.D., and Charles S. Ensign.

In 1893, a bequest of $500 from Charles E. Billings of Newton made it necessary that the society be incorporated, and a charter was secured through the assistance of Mr. Lawrence Bond.

Besides the work naturally pertaining to a society of organized charity—investigation, registration, and friendly visiting—the association maintains a Provident Branch, which receives and distributes clothing, and gives relief in emergencies; a Labor Bureau, which has helped many a widow, or unfortunate wife, to support her family; and a Penny Savings System, whose influence upon the community in promoting habits of thrift is incalculable.

How far it has carried out its original

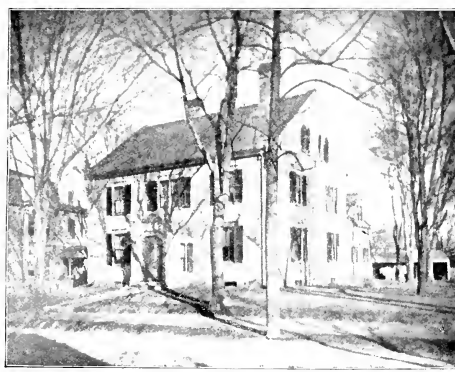
intention of "aiding and elevating the poor and unfortunate among the inhabitants of Newton," the community must judge.

MARY R. MARTIN.

THE REBECCA POMROY NEWTON HOME FOR ORPHAN GIRLS

The Pomroy Home for Orphan Girls was opened in November, 1872, the day after the destructive Boston Fire. When the Boston Children's Aid Society decided to give up its girls' home in Newton Centre, Miss Mary C. Shannon, Miss Mary Shannon, and Mrs. Daniel Furber, benevolent, strong, generous women, felt it necessary and wise to start in Newton a charity of the same kind. They asked Mr. Nathaniel T. Allen of West Newton to act as their president, which he did till his death, a period of over thirty years; and these, together with Mrs. Rebecca Pomroy, as superintendent, started the Orphans' Home, the first real charitable institution in Newton.

Having voluntary promises of aid from ladies and gentlemen throughout Newton, a home was secured, at first on Church Street, and afterwards on Hovey Street, which residence they still occupy and own. The Orphans' Home has always sheltered from four to twenty of Newton's destitute girls, between the ages of two and eighteen, and the strong influence of that first beautiful superintendent, "Auntie Pomroy," has never ceased to be felt. It has always been a real *home*, for its children are taught to aid in every department of household work, thus preparing them for future usefulness in the world, as house-maids or mothers. Homes, too, are secured for them after they leave, where they can, if possible, be



THE POMROY HOME, NEWTON

members of the family rather than mere servants. Then, too, the children enter the excellent public schools of the city, like other children of Newton, and so are not exclusively by themselves.

Through the incessant and untiring efforts of the founders, the Pomroy Home has received the sympathy and attention of the whole community. The clothing is mostly provided by friends, also milk, vegetables, fruit, and groceries; while the past year many kind friends have improved the appearance of the house, by painting, papering, and having hard-wood floors laid. Not the least among its benefits is the influence it has had in developing and sustaining the loving, bountiful charity which has enabled the Home to welcome,

provide, and care for the large number who have sought its protection.

The Home is now in the hands of an able president, Mr. Charles A. Haskell, and a board of directors—Mr. Hiram E. Barker, Mr. Oliver M. Fisher, Miss Lucy Allen, Mrs. Andrew B. Cobb, Mrs. Charles A. Davenport, Mrs. George S. Harwood, Mrs. S. E. Howard, Mrs. H. M. Taylor, Mrs. Arthur C. Walworth, and Miss Anna M. Whiting—chosen from each denomination in Newton, who co-operate with the superintendent, Miss Hayes, a woman well fitted for the position.

Lucy Ellis Allen.

THE MOTHERS' REST ASSOCIATION OF NEWTON CENTRE

In the spring of 1900, Dr. Everett D. Burr, pastor of the First Baptist Church at Newton Centre, called the women of his parish together to tell them of the suffering he had seen in the tenement district of Boston in the heat of summer. He believed that if the great need were realized, a place might be provided to which the women and children of that district might be invited for rest and fresh air.

Out of this appeal grew the work of the Mothers' Rest. During the three summer months it takes mothers with their little children from the stifling tenements of the city, where the heavy air is laden with impurities of both house and street, where the mother's strength fails and the babies sicken and often die for lack of fresh air and proper food, and gives them two weeks of rest and comfort in the pure air of the country, under God's blue sky and spreading trees. It gives them nourishing food and loving care, and lets them watch the little ones grow strong and rosy in the sunny fields. It sends them back to their homes with new strength and courage for the long year of struggle, having experienced a real home and learned how little children should be fed and cared for, and, best of all, with a new belief that we are all children of one Father who has taught us to love one another.

For the first year the old "town farm," then recently vacated, at Waban, was secured at a nominal rent. It was wonderful how the idea took with the people. The attics of Newton Centre supplied most of the furniture; much was given by friends in Boston; carpenters, plumbers, and painters gave their services; marketmen added large gifts to orders for groceries and provisions; and on July 1, 1900, the first party was received, for two weeks of rest and comfort. During that summer 193 guests were entertained—78 mothers and 115 children.

Although the old farm-house was torn down by its owners before the next summer, it was decided that the work must go on, and the old mansion house on Winchester Street, Newton Highlands, was rented in the spring of 1901. This year 74 mothers and 88 children were cared for, in parties of from 13 to 15 mothers with their children under five years of age. They enjoyed perfect rest and freedom, the only requirements being the care of their own bedrooms and obedience to the few rules necessary for the orderly running of a large family and for the comfort of the whole company.

For one more year the women of this church maintained the Mothers' Rest, but when the season of 1903 opened, it was felt that the experimental stage of the work was ended. The women of the whole village were interested, and there was a demand that the enterprise should be placed on a permanent basis. A mass meeting of all the women of Newton Centre was called to consider organizing an interdenominational association to conduct the work in future. The result was the adoption of a constitution and the election of officers, and, on May 4, 1903, a corporation was formed under the laws of Massachusetts with the name of "The Mothers' Rest Association of Newton Centre." A membership fee of two dollars, or its equivalent, was established, making any woman of Newton Centre a voting member, and the new association began its work with 179 members. Two years later a plan was adopted by which any one not eligible to regular membership might become an associate member on the payment of two dollars or more annually.

In 1904 the sum of $1000 had been set aside from the balance in the treasury, as a fund towards a new building, and in May, 1905, this sum was increased by the generous gift of $7500 from Mr. F. H. Schirmer and others, and the plan for a new home was enthusiastically taken up by the association. The following year was one of

strenuous effort on the part of the finance committee to complete the desired sum of $15,000 for the purchase of land and buildings for a permanent institution. In May, 1906, the association was able to buy, at a very favorable price, a farm of nine acres, situated on High Street in Highlandville, with homestead, farmer's cottage, barn, and other buildings included. The Mothers' Rest is now established on very high ground with beautiful and extensive views; the drinking water is of the purest quality, and the fine fruit and shade trees, with the large enclosed grounds, make it an ideal country home. Because of the late purchase of the property and the necessary repairs upon the dwelling-house, it was not possible to entertain as many guests as usual this last season, but it is expected that the buildings will be enlarged before another year, so that at least the average number may be cared for in the new home.

During the seven years of its existence the association has gained experience and wisdom in the administration of what it regards as a sacred trust,—the use of funds supplied freely by those interested in helping the unfortunate. No financial statement has been made in this sketch for the reason that a printed report is sent each year to every member and donor, giving full statistics of the work, including the treasurer's itemized report. Copies of this report can be obtained of Mrs. S. S. Widger, 45 Devon Road, Newton Centre. It may be of interest, however, to state that the expense per person has been found to be from fifty to seventy cents a day.

With one exception, so far as the writer knows, this was the first work of the kind undertaken for mothers and children, and it has been itself the mother of many, dotting our New England hillsides with refuges for the city's poor—small, homelike places, teaching the beautiful lesson of God's brooding love.

ANNIE BEECHER KENDALL.

THE NEWTON HOME FOR AGED PEOPLE

One of the most admirable benevolences in our city is the Newton Home for Aged People, made possible by the generous legacies of Mr. and Mrs. Joseph L. Stone, formerly residents of West Newton, supplemented by subscriptions from a number of other citizens. It is located at Newton Upper Falls, in a former residence of Otis Pettee, Esq., and is capable of accommodating fifteen persons. It is occupied to its full capacity, with a considerable waiting list.

Its object is to give a pleasant and comfortable home for respectable aged people of both sexes, not otherwise provided for. The history of its work since its establishment has abundantly proved the wisdom of its founders. Several of the aged people of our city have ended their days within its walls, surrounded with every needed comfort and watched over by loving ministries. And there remain a happy and contented family who but for this Home might be deprived of many of the blessings which now cheer their declining years.

The ladies of Newton are largely represented in its management, and have taken a great interest in it, often visiting the inmates and donating to it gifts which have added to the well-being and enjoyment of the old people.

There is an urgent call for larger accommodations, and as soon as sufficient funds are forthcoming to meet the increased expense of maintaining an addition to the present building, it will be erected.

HENRY E. COBB.

THE WORKING BOYS' HOME INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL

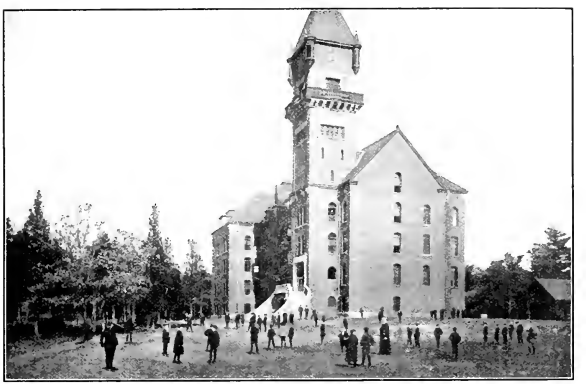
Among the charitable institutions of Newton is one which, because of its character and the excellence of its work, has always appealed to the heart of the community, and in promoting its success the people of Newton have responded in the most generous and appreciative manner. The Working Boys' Home Industrial School, situated in Newton Highlands, was founded in May, 1896. Its object is the care and education of homeless boys, irrespective of race, creed, or color, and its doors are always open to boys of this condition. Although the majority of its inmates are from Boston and other large cities in the Commonwealth, there have always been some from the city of Newton, and its charity has thereby received practical demonstration in the community itself. Nothing is demanded of applicants other than the evidence of home-

HOME FOR AGED PEOPLE, NEWTON UPPER FALLS

lessness, which alone suffices to insure for them a welcome to the Home.

The boys are trained in the manual arts, that when they leave the institution they may be equipped for the business of life; and the excellent moral training received at the hands of an efficient management is calculated to make them worthy as well as useful citizens. To maintain this work the various trades in which the boys are engaged contribute something, chiefly the Printing Room, where is published a quarterly magazine, "The Working Boy," which enjoys a circulation of approximately 50,000. Connected with this is a job printing department, the merit of whose work is not unknown to the citizens of Newton, many of whom, in the commendable desire to aid so deserving a charity, are liberal patrons of the department. This is one of the principal means of support to the Home. Apart from these the chief source of income is the voluntary charity of friends, and it is certainly a splendid tribute to the generosity of these friends that so large an enterprise has been successfully conducted during the eleven years of its existence.

A feature of the work of the institution which is generally overlooked in considering its fundamental object, the care of the homeless, is that it saves these boys from the inevitable discredit of the reformatory, which would be their only refuge did not the Home exist. By this is not meant that its inmates are unworthy or vicious, but rather that, generally speaking, the state makes provision only in this manner for those who are dependent, and too young to provide for themselves. With its magnificent buildings and extensive grounds the Working Boys' Home is conspicuous among the public institutions of the city.



THE WORKING BOYS' HOME

WILLIAM H. MCDONOUGH.

THE NONANTUM BOYS' CLUB

The Nonantum Boys' Club, as a well-organized club for boys, has been in existence since 1899. The work is carried on by the Good Citizenship Association of Newton, a charitable corporation duly organized under the laws of Massachusetts, whose officers and members are as follows: President, Edwin O. Childs, Jr.; Treasurer, Albert P. Carter; Clerk, Mrs. Mary Linder Goodwin.

Through the generosity of Mrs. George Linder of Newton, the land and the building known as the Athenæum Building, situated on Dalby Street, in the Nonantum district of Newton, was deeded to the Good Citizenship Association, and here the work of the Nonantum Boys' Club has been carried on.

The first year the club was not a success. Since then, it has been entirely successful. Up to January 1, 1905, the club was under the charge of Mr. Edward L. Rand of Jamaica Plain, who acted as superintendent, with Mr. Charles E. Thrasher of Newton Highlands as assistant, and we record with deep satisfaction that our success is due largely to their tireless efforts. Since January 1, 1905, Mr. Thrasher has served as superintendent, with Mr. Frank Halfrey as his assistant.

The club is divided into two departments: the senior department, under the supervision of Mr. Childs, and the junior department, under Messrs. Thrasher and Halfrey. The senior department, known as the Nonantum Athletic Association, is composed of fifty young men between the ages of eighteen and twenty-five years. The boys whose ages range from six to eighteen years compose the junior department. There are three hundred of these younger boys in our membership at present. The Seniors occupy the upper floor in the club house, and the Juniors the lower floor.

The object of the club is to help these young men and boys to establish or make a good character, and the motto of the club is "A better citizen." To this end, the club house is open every evening of the week, Sundays excepted, from October 1st to June 1st, and any boy or young man of Nonantum is entitled to its use. Books, games, and magazines are abundantly supplied for those who care to use them, and all that is possible is done to make the club attractive to the boys. Gymnastic apparatus, together with a shower bath, have recently been installed at the club house, and interest many of the boys. Thus the boys are kept off the streets at night and provided with a place where they can pass their evening hours in a good, wholesome way. Industrial classes have been conducted during six years of the club's existence, and instruction has been given to a large number of boys in carpentry, cane-seating, pyrography, and cobbling. Owing to the lack of room (for the boys have outgrown their club house), the industrial classes, with the exception of the class in shoemaking, have been given up.

Our membership has greatly increased during the past three years, but unfortunately there has been no corresponding increase in equipment and quarters. This has greatly handicapped our work, and yet we have done the best we could under the circumstances.

The work of the Good Citizenship Association is carried on by the generous contributions of broad-minded, large-hearted, public-spirited citizens of Newton, who are interested in the boys of to-day who will be the men, the voters, the citizens of to-morrow.

The interest of the boys in the club, their actions at the club house and on the street, all show the usefulness of the club and the good that has already been done. With sufficient room, there will be nothing to prevent Newton from having one of the best boys' clubs in the state. The boys are there, and if an increased interest is taken by the citizens of Newton in Nonantum, the mill district of our city, this good citizenship work will grow and accomplish even more in the future than it has in the past.

EDWIN O. CHILDS, JR.

THE DAY NURSERIES OF NEWTON

This movement was started in Newton Centre in 1903, when the need of a day nursery there was felt by the ladies in that section. Through the efforts of Mrs. George N. Towle, Mrs. Wm. H. Coolidge, Mrs. Parker W. Whittemore, Mrs. Wm. B. Merrill, and Mrs. Charles L. Smith a day nursery was opened on March first of that year. They succeeded in obtaining one hundred and forty annual subscriptions amounting to $280, but the cost of maintaining the nursery was found to be $1000 a year, and the difference was raised by these ladies through a fair or donations.

Since the nursery was opened, it has had four matrons, two leaving on account of ill-health. The attendance in 1903 was 2,307, increasing to 2,395 in 1904, and to 2,962 in 1905, the average daily attendance being

nine. These children represented twenty-four different families and four nationalities,—Swedish, Irish, Italian, and American.

The physicians of Newton Centre gave their hearty support to the nursery, feeling that much good was accomplished there. Dr. George L. West was the visiting physician. In 1906, however, the attendance decreased very materially, and as the expense of running the nursery was large, it was decided by the officers and other ladies interested to close it until the need should seem more urgent. This accordingly was done on March 1, 1907.

During the past two years constant appeals for a day nursery in the Nonantum district have been made by the kindergarten teacher of the Jackson School, to the various King's Daughters with whom she has come in contact through the Newton Industrial Club. In that section there are so many little children that the kindergarten has an afternoon session to accommodate those for whom there is no room in the morning. Many mothers went to the kindergartner, urging her to take children to both sessions, there being no place for them to stay except the street, until their parents returned from work. This is against the regulation of the school. Then children too young for the kindergarten were brought for the same reason, and had to be turned away. Other stories of unfortunate or neglected children were heard, and in March, 1906, it was decided that a day nursery must be established. Accordingly, Mrs. Lawrence T. Sawyer, Mrs. Albert P. Carter, and Miss Annie C. Ellis visited nurseries already in operation, made a rough estimate of the cost, and began raising the necessary funds. Many generous people responded. Those who had wealth gave money, others gave time or work, or the labor of their horses. Food, clothing, furniture, flowers, etc., were also contributed by many anxious to help.

In July, with little money on hand, but an abiding faith in the generosity of Newton people, three rooms were engaged at 414 Watertown Street, and an excellent matron was found. The nursery opened on the 4th of August. Since that time it has cared for fifty-nine different children from two months to ten years of age, representing thirty-five homes and nine nationalities,—American, Irish, Canadian, Italian, Hungarian, Jewish, Swedish, Negro, and French. The average daily attendance has been about fifteen. The cost of conducting the nursery is approximately twenty cents a day for each child; toward this the mother pays ten cents a day or five cents a half-day, so that those who are benefited bear a share of the expense.

In October the work of the management of the nursery became too arduous for the three who had undertaken it. So a meeting of all interested friends was called and an association was formed for its further administration and development. These officers were elected: President, Mrs. J. P. Tolman; Vice-President, Miss Annie C. Ellis; Treasurer, Mrs. Rebecca Sherman; Secretary, Mrs. Sara F. Wilkins. The nursery, with its bills all paid and three hundred dollars capital, was then turned over to the Nonantum Day Nursery Association, whose executive board, composed of directors, officers, and visitors, have since managed its affairs.

February 16th was an eventful day, for then the association became a corporation. On that date also the work was somewhat extended by forming an afternoon club for little girls, who had outgrown the nursery and were not old enough to join evening clubs. The intention is to continue the beneficent influence of the nursery as long as possible, and to keep these little ones off the street after school hours, thus trying to prevent them from learning *all* the evil of the world before they are ten years old. These club meetings are to be held in the open air as often as practicable, and the girls taught to "play fair" and gently.

It is the hope of the corporation that some time it may have the control of a whole house to be used as a Neighborhood House, sufficiently large to accommodate the nursery, and contain a play-room for the little girls' club and a club room where the Newton Industrial Club may hold its meetings and entertainments.

The need of a day nursery in West Newton has been felt for some time, and in February, 1907, the ladies of that section met together at the house of Mrs. John W. Carter, and formed the West Newton Day Nursery Association. The officers of this association are: President, Mrs. C. H. Ames; Vice-presidents, Mrs. J. T. Prince, Mrs. J. C. Jaynes, Mrs. G. A. Frost; Treasurer, Mrs. J. W. Carter; Assistant-

treasurer, Mrs. Levi Warren; Secretary, Mrs. Wm. H. Young. There is a board of twenty directors, from which the finance committee is chosen, and an auxiliary board of twelve young ladies, of which Miss Carter is chairman.

The association has secured the use of a commodious house on the corner of Elm and Webster Streets. The nursery is being scientifically planned, and it is proposed to have it as nearly a model as possible, and to develop it into a Neighborhood House if opportunity offers.

ANNIE CLAFLIN ELLIS.

METROPOLITAN PARKS IN NEWTON

BY J. C. BRIMBLECOM

THE present and potential beauties of the Charles River (which forms so large a portion of our boundary line) early attracted the attention of the Metropolitan Park Commission, and they now control almost the entire river frontage. In point of fact, the commission has adhered more closely in Newton to the original plan in creating the commission than anywhere else in the district. In this city the commission has acquired large holdings, simply with the intention of preserving for the future the natural beauties of the district. It has not attempted, as in other places, to construct boulevards and speedways, and provide music and other attractions which have added so largely to the debt and burden of taxation of the several cities and towns in Greater Boston. With the exception of the patrol of Charles River, made absolutely necessary by the summer exodus from Boston, and one officer at Hemlock Gorge, the expense of maintenance of the park lands in this city is almost nothing.

Hemlock Gorge, which includes the famous Echo Bridge, is perhaps the best known of the park holdings in this city. The remarkable echo under the arch of the Sudbury River aqueduct has always attracted much attention, and the commission deserves commendation for the manner in which it has preserved the rocky, wooded shores of the river at this point. A new stone arched bridge, where Boylston Street crosses the river, a few hundred feet below Echo Bridge, was recently constructed at the joint expense of the park commission, the city, and the street railway company. From the centre of this bridge the eye is charmed by the quiet beauty of the view up the river, or by standing close to the parapet, one can witness the silver sheen of falling water over the artificial dam, nearer the bridge.

At the Weston Bridge, near Norumbega Park, the commission has erected a substantial guard house, fully equipped with life-saving apparatus and facilities for the Charles River patrol, which centres at this point. A superintendent and seven men are in charge during the summer time, from the Moody Street Bridge in Waltham to the Hemlock Gorge at Newton Upper Falls. This force has rendered efficient service in cases of accidents and in the surveillance of objectionable persons.

The city of Newton has co-operated with the Metropolitan Commission in the work of preserving the river front, and has turned over to the latter the control of large park areas in Auburndale and the Lower Falls. The holdings of the commission now amount to about 120 acres in Newton and large areas in the adjoining towns of Weston and Wellesley.

An interesting feature of the Metropolitan system is the expense entailed upon the city. Under the first scheme of apportionment, Newton was not only assessed its share of the general burden, but paid also an added portion deducted from the poorer municipalities. The new apportionment made in 1906 is more equitable, and Newton pays a little over three per cent. of the cost of sinking funds, interest, and maintenance charges, amounting to $20,087.50 in 1906, with a few smaller assessments for special matters, such as Nantasket and Wellington bridge.

While it is an open question whether Newton receives at the present time full consideration for this large assessment, every one will concede that in Newton at least the commission has handled the park problem wisely and well.

Courtesy of Mr. Ely Moore

THE BIRCHES, HEMLOCK GORGE, NEWTON UPPER FALLS

VILLAGE IMPROVEMENT SOCIETIES

THE NEWTON CENTRE IMPROVEMENT ASSOCIATION

THIS association traces its descent from the Newton Centre Tree Club organized in 1852 to beautify the village by planting trees and grading the Common near the present Mason School. The Tree Club ceased its activities in 1855, and it was not until 1869 that a somewhat similar organization came into being under the name of The Prudential Committee of the First School District of the Town of Newton. Questions of water and gas supply, sewerage, fire and police protection, and *railroad facilities* were then considered, but an active organization was continued only a year or two. The old book of records started by the Tree Club and continued by the Prudential Committee was preserved, however, and when the present Improvement Association was formed in 1879 its records were entered alongside the others, as they have been in each succeeding year.

Judge John Lowell was the first president of the Improvement Association, and its first work was to complete the work of the Tree Club by grading and planting the Common. To attempt any detailed statement of the association's activities would require more space than can be allotted here, but some of the more important matters may be mentioned.

In addition to the Common the aqueduct in the rear of the fire station was graded and planted; the shores of Crystal Lake have been improved; several plots of land at street junctions have been purchased and presented to the city for park purposes; for some years about six hundred dollars has been raised annually to provide the Fourth of July celebration at the lake; and during the '80's and early '90's about twenty thousand dollars was raised among the citizens and, with ten thousand dollars appropriated by the city, expended in the purchase of our twenty acre playground.

The association has also done effective work in connection with the abolition of grade crossings on the South Side, and within a few weeks the old Cousens Block at the corner of Beacon Street and Langley Road has been secured, in the hope that public-spirited citizens of Newton will complete the purchase and improve the approach to the village by throwing open the property for park purposes. In the early days many forms of social activity centred in the Improvement Association, and that this field, although long neglected, still offers opportunity is evidenced by the recent Village Night, when four hundred and fifty ladies and gentlemen gathered around the tables in Bray Hall, not alone to foster a village spirit, but to promote a broader interest in our beautiful city.

Some years ago, when its activity was at ebb, the association was regularly incorporated, and its affairs are now actively managed by an executive committee. The wisdom of this step is apparent, for while there are times when interest lags and little of importance seems to be accomplished, the association has never yet failed to form the nucleus around which public sentiment has gathered, or to furnish an effective organization when matters of general interest or welfare require action.

MATT B. JONES.

THE AUBURNDALE VILLAGE IMPROVEMENT SOCIETY

This society was organized October 31, 1883, with 51 members, and Hon. E. B. Haskell was its first president. Some of the more important improvements that it has secured are enumerated below, but for lack of space many matters of minor importance are not mentioned.

A petition to the Boston and Albany Railroad for a crossing at the head of Melrose Street resulted in the tunnel under the tracks, the society contributing three hundred dollars toward the expense. The society was also influential in bringing about the selection of the Rowe Street route for the Commonwealth Boulevard. Much attention was given to the taking of land for the Metropolitan Park; an architect was employed, and a committee of the society devoted much time and money to the matter.

The sum of eight hundred dollars was

raised to provide for a reading-room and branch of the public library, and a thousand dollars toward fitting up the hall in the Ash Street schoolhouse for the society's use. A flag was furnished for the Williams School, bulletin boards have been put up in convenient places about the village, trees have been protected with wire guards, and waste barrels have been distributed for deposit of rubbish that had before been thrown into the streets or on the sidewalks. Through the aldermen from this ward the society aided in securing the adoption of an ordinance that imposes a fine for throwing rubbish of various kinds into the street.

Feeling that Newton ought to be represented on the Metropolitan Park Commission, the society presented the name of Hon. E. B. Haskell to Governor Greenhalge, and his appointment was secured.

As a result of the efforts of the society in another direction, series of enjoyable entertainments have been given during the past four years.

C. S. Ober.

THE NEWTON HIGHLANDS IMPROVEMENT ASSOCIATION

This association was organized April 12, 1886, with Moses G. Crane as its first president. It has always been active in local affairs, and has been an important and influential factor in nearly all matters pertaining to the improvement and welfare of the community. Under its auspices more than one thousand shade trees have been set out along the highways in Newton Highlands. It established the fountain at the junction of Forest and Walnut Streets, and through its efforts the westerly shore of Crystal Lake was beautified, and the adjacent land was made attractive and secured for public use, and placed under the control of the municipal authorities.

The subjects of free mail delivery, adequate public school accommodations, the abolition of grade crossings, and proper electric and steam railway service and facilities have engaged the attention and activities of the association at various times. In connection with the results obtained, the influence and value of such an organization to the residents of Newton Highlands is unquestioned.

The association has a park fund of almost fourteen hundred dollars which it hopes to increase to an amount sufficient to purchase a park or a playground. This fund was created largely from the proceeds of several interesting and attractive entertainments given by the association, the most notable and elaborate being the Pageant of the Year given February 21, 1899, in which over two hundred and twenty-five Newton Highlands people participated.

Any adult resident of Newton Highlands is eligible to membership, the only qualification being the payment of the annual membership dues—one dollar per year. The association has been fortunate during its existence in having the co-operation and support of many of the leading Newton Highlands people, and through its efforts thousands of dollars have been expended in work which otherwise would probably have been left undone.

A. H. Elder.

THE WABAN IMPROVEMENT SOCIETY

Any account of the Waban Improvement Society would very nearly cover the whole history of the place, inasmuch as the society was organized in April, 1889, soon after this village was created as "one of the Newtons," and it has been a potent factor in the development of the place. Previous to the building of the circuit road twenty years ago, this section was a series of farms bordering on Beacon, Chestnut and Woodward Streets, and the Waban Improvement Society figures as the principal factor in the transformation of these old-time farms into a village for residential purposes, since practically all of the improvements and conveniences which the city could furnish were obtained through the influence and the efforts of the society. In the early days the society not only took the place of the old-fashioned town-meeting, where all matters of public interest were discussed and acted upon, but also inaugurated entertainments and social affairs in which all of the residents were expected to take part.

The beginning of the public schools in Waban dates back to the time when the Improvement Society, through subscriptions and with the co-operation of the school committee, provided a few portable seats for the village hall.

The establishment of a post-office in the village was obtained through the influence

of the society, it being at first a branch of the Newton Highlands office, and changing through the various stages to the free delivery system which the people enjoy at the present time.

Religious services in the village were first held under the auspices of the society, services which later led to the Waban Christian Union.

After several years of well-directed and fruitful efforts on the part of the Improvement Society, devoted to tree planting, building of sidewalks, eliminating or improving objectionable and unsightly features in the landscape, and other matters affecting the people as a whole, it seemed as though the society had accomplished all that could be reasonably expected of it, and it appeared that its usefulness was drawing to a close. For three or four years it lay dormant, so to speak, taking little part in the affairs of the village, but the constantly increasing numbers of new residents instilled new life into the community, resulting in the revival of the society into a live and effective organization; and it is through its efforts that a great many improvements have been secured during the past year.

An interest in public matters has been aroused which will be of great assistance to the officers of the society in pressing the plans for future improvements which they now have under consideration.

LEWIS H. BACON.

THE VILLAGE IMPROVEMENT SOCIETY OF NEWTON UPPER FALLS

This society was organized October 31, 1901, and among its activities have been two lawn parties and one entertainment, from the proceeds of which it has for three years given prizes for the best kept lawns, and for those yards and places showing the most care and improvement.

The society has also placed bulletin boards about the village, secured a bath house, located some new sign boards, and called the attention of the city to some dangerous gutters and culverts.

The use of the hall in the Wade School has recently been obtained, for entertainments, and the society at an expense of about two hundred and fifty dollars has put into the hall a stage with curtain, scenery, new lights, etc., and seats for the accommodation of nearly four hundred people.

A playground, possibly in connection with Newton Highlands, is one of the projected plans of the society.

From time to time, matters needing correction have been called to the attention of the street railway and city officials, and usually have been remedied.

I. W. SWEET.

THE NEWTONVILLE IMPROVEMENT ASSOCIATION

This association, now four years old, may be fairly said to live up to its motto,—"the improvement and betterment of everything tending to make Newtonville more attractive as a residential section." It is doing this, not by fussy agitation, but by a dignified interest in all that legitimately concerns the community. Realizing that Newton is the "Garden City," it has developed a line of activity tending to make it more so. This activity starts with the householder, who is stimulated to keep his own premises improved, and to do it continuously. The spasmodic enthusiast for village improvement generally turns out to be something like the one so aptly pictured in the following take-off:—

"He called for a city beautiful;
He shouted it day by day;
He wanted a city where noise was not,
Where the spirit of art should sway;
He wanted a city that should be fair,
Where filth might never be seen,
And forgot, in spite of the zeal he had,
To keep his back yard clean."

The Newtonville Improvement Association believes in getting after the back yard as well as the front yard. But more than all, it believes in making improvements in a broad way—in a way in which the public good comes first. Its best work has been in harmony with this idea, as a few instances will show. First, it co-operated with the Newtonville citizens in presenting to the city, for park purposes, the triangular lot bounded by Walnut and Watertown Streets and Lowell Avenue. This lot was occupied by a block of unsightly tenement houses—objectionable from almost any point of view and damaging to all the surrounding territory. It has now been transformed into a beautiful park, whose

open area, with its trees and shrubs, well justifies the association in undertaking to solve the financial problem of providing some $13,000 for this purpose.

Another work of the association was completing the library fund, begun some years ago, so that Newtonville now has a free reading-room and branch of the public library. Its latest undertaking is to interest Newtonville in the far-reaching work of acquiring the Governor Claflin Homestead for public uses, and making it, in a very true sense, the civic centre of the city of Newton. The association has been made the channel for carrying on this work in Ward 2. In this work it is co-operating with the best citizenship of our village and city.

JOHN R. PRESCOTT.

THE NONANTUM IMPROVEMENT ASSOCIATION

The Nonantum Improvement Association is the successor of the Nonantum Improvement League, the earliest record of which is dated January 9, 1896. The league at this time was interested in the proposed route of the Newton & Boston Street Railway from Newton to Waltham *via* Nonantum, and the route as proposed by this league was finally accepted. Through the league the attention of the city government was called to the various improvements needed in the district, such as naming streets, numbering houses, the drainage of Silver Lake, enforcement of the building laws, the provision for a public playground, raising the pay of city employees, the building of street crossings, and the right of aliens to peddle in this district. The league also interested itself in the petition of the Newtonville and Watertown Street Railway Company, praying the legislature to grant the privilege of extending its line to Union Square, Allston. This extension was afterwards accomplished.

The last record of the league is May 4, 1897. It was in October, 1905, that the citizens of Nonantum again interested themselves in "the improving of the district and developing such other objects as are carried out by a civic league." Its first real work was accomplished when the association drew the attention of the city government to the deplorable condition of the streets, by a very strong petition signed by property owners and tax-payers in the village. This petition was urged in person by the members and bore fruit.

The next task of the association was the locating of the new schoolhouse to be built in this district. It was finally decided that the purchase of a lot on the north side of Watertown Street be recommended to the public building committee. After valuation of property of this district was learned, and a conference was held with the schoolhouse committee, the city purchased a site that takes in part of the old Stearns estate.

At this time the location of a branch reading room of the Public Library was strongly urged, and the association went about it with great vigor. By June 26, 1906, $812.55 had been subscribed, and the reading-room was established and opened shortly after to the public.

The paper depository on the east side of Allison Park was next reported upon to the association as being a common nuisance, and endangering property when garbage was burned. A hydrant constituting an obstruction on Adams Street was referred to the Highway Commission, as was also a defective culvert on Adams Street; both matters were seen to and remedied.

The feasibility of securing a foot bridge across the Charles River at the foot of Faxon Street was brought before the association, but after inquiry from the authorities, it was thought advisable to let the matter rest until 1908, when the Metropolitan Park Commission would be in a better financial condition to lend aid to the project.

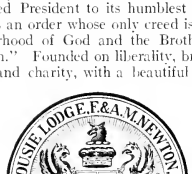
JAMES A. O'DONNELL.

FREEMASONRY IN NEWTON

BY LEWIS E. BINNEY

THE institution of Freemasonry, ancient in its history and honorable in its reputation, and in its venerable character moral and benevolent, appeals to the thinking mind and attracts to itself men in every station of life, from the nation's honored President to its humblest citizen.

It is an order whose only creed is, "The Fatherhood of God and the Brotherhood of man." Founded on liberality, brotherly love, and charity, with a beautiful system



of morality illustrated and inculcated by symbols, it has stood the test of ages and is to-day pre-eminent among secret societies. It is in no wise a rival of the church, nor a substitute for religion, but inculcates a religious morality, a belief in God, and a reverence for his Holy name. Its secret work possesses a fascination which holds its members with a charm that is rarely broken.

The demolition of Tremont Hall a few years ago, made necessary by the work of depressing the railroad tracks through Newtonville, removed a landmark of special interest to the Freemasons of Newton. This building, which stood on the west side of Newtonville Square, was used by them on special occasions up to the year 1875, their apartments till then being inadequate for large gatherings. It was here that the first meeting of the fraternity was held on June 25, 1860, presided over by Worshipful Brother William D. Coolidge, then Junior Grand Warden of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts; Brother Adin B. Underwood acting as secretary.

On August 3d of the same year a dispensation was granted by the Grand Lodge of Masons of Massachusetts, of which Winslow Lewis, M.D., was Most Worshipful Grand Master, to Worshipful Brother Coolidge and thirty-five others to form a Masonic lodge in the town of Newton, and the first meeting under this dispensation was held in a room over Tremont Hall, September 26, 1860, twenty-three brothers being present. Among the gifts presented to the lodge at that meeting was a set of collars from Winslow Lewis Lodge of Boston, with the good wishes of that lodge for the success and happiness of the new lodge.

The name "Dalhousie" was proposed by Brother Underwood and adopted by the lodge. The following extract is from the *Freemason's Monthly Magazine* of October, 1860: "In the selection of a name the brethren have sought to honor the memory of the Grand Master of Scotland whose term of office continued from 1767 to 1769, and who on the 30th of May, 1760, granted letters of deputation to General Joseph Warren by which he became Grand Master of Masons in Boston, New England, and within one hundred miles of the same.

"George, the eighth Earl of Dalhousie, the Grand Master above referred to, was a descendant of the illustrious family of Ramsays which came from Germany and settled in Scotland as early as the reign of David I." The name is eminent in letters, in statesmanship, and in war. The Dalhousie arms were adopted by the lodge as a seal.

The first organization consisted of William D. Coolidge, Worshipful Master; Albert A. Kendall, Senior Warden; and S. H. Munson, Junior Warden; but in January, 1861, Worshipful Brother Coolidge having been elected Grand Master of the Grand Lodge, Worshipful Brother Peter C. Jones was appointed Master for the remainder of the year.

The succeeding meetings of the lodge were held in the Swedenborgian Chapel, a small hall in the second story of a building erected by the late Dustin Lancey near the site of the present railroad station on

Bowers Street. This building, which was destroyed by fire a few years later, was two stories in height, the lower of which was used for the storage of lumber and the upper story, entered by a flight of stairs on the outside of the structure, as a place of worship by the Swedenborgian Society on Sundays and as a school-room on week days.

Early in the year 1861 the Methodist Society of the village having erected a church building at the corner of Washington and Court Streets (the latter now Central Avenue), the lodge leased for ten years the upper floor for a lodge-room and met there for the first time February 20, 1861. This room, the first to be called a Masonic Hall, was plainly furnished with a woollen carpet and common settees, having a large stove in one corner which made its vicinity uncomfortably hot, while the opposite end of the room was equally uncomfortably cold; there were no facilities for banquets or social occasions, and its proximity to the roof made the heat intolerable in the warm months.

In 1874 the late ex-Governor William Claflin built what is known as Central Block, completing the upper portion of the structure for the accommodation of the Masons, who had outgrown their quarters in the church building. The apartments consisted of a large hall which was handsomely furnished, a smaller hall, armory, banquet hall, several anterooms, etc., and seemed adequate to the requirements of the fraternity for many years; but in 1895 the need of still more commodious apartments became apparent, and after several failures to obtain satisfactory accommodations the fraternity decided to build their present temple. This building, spacious, convenient, handsome in all its appointments, richly furnished, and finished in perfect taste, is an ornament to the city and the equal of any Masonic Temple in New England, and is the pride of the fraternity of Newton.

Dalhousie Lodge F. & A. M. was constituted June 24, 1861, with a charter membership of 27; it has to-day a membership of about 550, with a constantly increasing number of applicants, and will celebrate its fiftieth anniversary in 1910. The lodge participated in the Masonic parade in Boston, March 5, 1865, on the occasion of laying the corner-stone of the Masonic Temple, and again, June 24, 1867, when the Temple was dedicated. The President of the United States presided and assisted at the ceremony, and about 12,000 Masons were in line. Notable among the brethren of this lodge were Brothers Jesse Winslow and Timothy Butterfield, the former made a Mason in 1823, the latter in 1824, both of whom appeared as Masons at the laying of the corner-stone of Bunker Hill monument, June 17, 1825, at which ceremony General Lafayette assisted. An incident of interest in connection with the presence of this distinguished brother on

MASONIC HALL, NEWTONVILLE

that occasion was his visit to Newtonville as the guest of General William Hull at the Old Elms.

The lodge also paraded in Newtonville with the other Masonic bodies of this vicinity at the ceremony of laying the corner-stone of their temple.

In 1861, when this lodge was chartered, the stirring events incident to the Civil War were occurring, and many of the brethren served their country in that memorable struggle. Its first Worshipful Master, Albert A. Kendall, M.D., while in that office enlisted as surgeon in the 12th Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers and was killed at the battle of Sharpsburg, September 17, 1862; his remains were brought home by Grand Master Coolidge and buried with Masonic honors by the lodge.

General Adin B. Underwood, that gallant Newton soldier who so nearly gave his life at the battle of Lookout Mountain, was an ardent Mason and a chapter member of the lodge, chapter, and commandery.

In 1869 Newton Chapter of Royal Arch Masons was instituted, with Companion A. B. Underwood as its first High

Priest, and from a charter membership of 39 the organization has now about 325 members.

Gethsemane Commandery, Knights Templars, was constituted in 1872 with a charter membership of 31 and official rank of No. 35 in the Grand Commandery of Massachusetts and Rhode Island; it has now a membership of over 400 Sir Knights with the numerical standing of No. 11 among the forty-six commanderies of the jurisdiction. Its military and dignified appearance in the notable Templar parades in Boston in 1895 and 1905 won for it a creditable distinction among the commanderies of the State. Its Sir Knights have acted as hosts on several occasions in entertaining visiting commanderies and have enjoyed many pleasant pilgrimages, especially that to Bangor and Mt. Kineo in 1905. Arrangements have been perfected for an excursion to Saragota in July, on the occasion of the thirtieth triennial conclave of the Grand Encampment of the United States.

Freemasonry has found in the city of Newton a residential community favorable for its growth, and numbers among its craftsmen officers in the civil government, members of the judiciary and clergy, and all classes of professional and business men. It is a social order, and supplies a want in the life of the busy man of to-day, by offering a place where he can mingle with kindred spirits and exchange thoughts and ideas.

The fact that so many men of marked ability and culture are zealous Freemasons is proof that there is much pertaining to the fraternity which is worthy of the best intellects, and despite the assaults of the intolerant Freemasonry is destined to reign. The prophetic words of its immortal bard are ever re-echoed by all true brothers of the Mystic-tie:—

"Then let us pray, that come it may—
As come it will, for a' that —
. . . . . .
That man to man, the world o'er,
Shall brothers be, for a' that."

ODD FELLOWSHIP IN NEWTON

BY HARVEY C. WOOD

ODD FELLOWSHIP, as all probably well know, was founded to carry out in the daily intercourse of its members the fundamental principles of the order,—friendship, love, and truth,—which make the rich to help the poor, the well to nurse the sick, the learned to instruct the unlearned, and make all men seek to imitate the goodness of the Father of all men, and in so doing recognize the Fatherhood of God and the Brotherhood of Man.

American Odd Fellowship had its birth in the city of Baltimore on April 26, 1819, when Washington Lodge, No. 1, was instituted by five brothers who had been members of the English order of Odd Fellows, and had come to make a home in this country. It was instituted in a tavern called the Seven Stars,—a building which was destroyed in the fire in Baltimore about two years ago.

The first lodge instituted in Newton was Elliot Lodge, No. 58, which was instituted at Newton Upper Falls on January 30, 1845, and continued its existence until May 30, 1851, when the charter was surrendered. When it was reinstated, February 25, 1870, it was located in Needham, and it remains there at the present time.

About the time Elliot Lodge surrendered its charter, owing to the strong prejudice in the public mind against all secret societies, many lodges surrendered their charters, some of them being reinstituted later. For fifteen years no new charters were granted, but from 1866 the growth of the order has been rapid and permanent until the present time, when there is a membership of over 55,000 in the state of Massachusetts, and over a million and a quarter in the country at large.

The next lodge organized in Newton was Waban Lodge, No. 156, which was instituted in the village of Newton, April 19, 1871, and later, being obliged to procure another hall, removed to Newtonville, December 1, 1901. Home Lodge, No. 162, was instituted at Newton Upper Falls,

April 3, 1873, and removed to Newton Highlands in October, 1887. Newton Lodge, No. 92, was instituted at West Newton, June 15, 1887. The subordinate lodges in the city of Newton as they stand at the present time are Waban Lodge, No. 156, Newtonville; Home Lodge, No. 162, Newton Highlands; Newton Lodge, No. 92, West Newton; with a total membership of over 500.

A brief account of the most trying time Odd Fellowship has ever experienced will be of interest. When the Grand Lodge met in Baltimore in 1861, war had been declared. Sumter had been fired on, the battle of Bull Run had been fought, and brothers of the South had taken up arms against brothers of the North. When the roll was called, the seats of all the representatives from south of Mason and Dixon's line were vacant, and though previous to the session an attempt had been made to form a Grand Lodge of the Confederate states, it had been frustrated. One fact must not be passed by,—this was the last session at which Thomas Wildey, the founder of the order, and its first Grand Sire, was present. He died on the 19th of October. The sessions of 1862 and 1863, held in Baltimore, were repetitions of the session of 1861. War was still raging, and the representatives of the South were still absent. The session of 1864 was held in the city of Boston. It was felt that the war was drawing to an end. The South was growing weaker and less able to carry on the struggle. In 1865 the session was held in Baltimore, every state being represented except Florida and North Carolina. The brothers of the North showed their brotherly feeling toward the brothers of the South, many of whom had lost all that they possessed, by remitting the tax of all the Southern jurisdictions to the Grand Lodge for the years 1861–1864, and all was harmony and peace again.

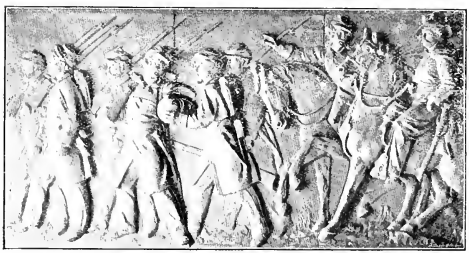
After the organization of the subordinate lodge, in response to a demand for a higher branch of the order the encampment branch was organized. The first encampment was instituted in Baltimore July 6, 1827. The first encampment in Newton was Newton Encampment, No. 50, instituted in the village of Newton, March 29, 1875; in 1882 the members voted to surrender their charter, when the brothers from Waltham took hold of it and on August 27th moved it to Waltham; later the name was changed to Waltham Encampment. Garden City Encampment, No. 62, was instituted in the village of Newton, May 16, 1887, and being obliged in 1890 to procure another hall, moved to Newton Highlands January 1, 1891. They were burned out February 5, 1903, and then moved to Newtonville; but in 1895 the building was taken away to widen Washington Street, and they returned to Newton Highlands, November 1.

Early recognizing woman's worth in carrying out the principles of the order, and her endowment by nature with the tenderness and sympathy which especially qualified her for nursing the sick, some members of the order desired to establish a degree for the wives of Odd Fellows, so that they might be cared for in sickness, as their husbands were. At first this met with great opposition, and it was not until 1851 that a degree for women was established, called the degree of Rebekah. It was an honorary degree, and in 1868 its members were allowed to establish lodges of their own. There are two Rebekah lodges in Newton,—Highland Rebekah Lodge, No. 82, instituted at Newton Highlands October 15, 1889, and Tennyson Rebekah Lodge, No. 110, instituted at West Newton November 11, 1892.

The Odd Fellows of Newton are doing a noble work, walking hand in hand with the Christian Church in visiting the sick, relieving the distressed, burying the dead, and educating the orphan; and either of the lodges in Newton will welcome to its membership any man, of good health and good character, who desires to help his brother man.

THE GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC IN NEWTON

BY GEORGE M. FISKE



THE BOYS OF '61

THE Newton Post of the Grand Army was organized in July, 1868, with the following charter members: Wm. B. Fowle, A. B. Underwood, Thomas P. Haviland, J. Cushing Edmands, Allston W. Whitney, Fred. S. Benson, Geo. S. Boyd, Hosea Hyde, I. F. Kingsbury, and Albert Plummer. In the selection of a name the choice fell upon that of Charles Ward, one of Newton's volunteers. This choice was a most worthy one, for Charles Ward was a typical volunteer soldier. At a war meeting held at Newton Centre July 23, 1862, he volunteered, urging others to do the same. "I rejoice," he said, "that I am permitted to go. What life is too dear to be sacrificed for one's country? Not mine. I have come here to enlist. I want to fight for my country, and I hope I am ready to die for her if need be. I say, Come! We will stand by the flag till we conquer or die." Within a year of his enlistment, he fell upon the field of Gettysburg.

In the order at large, the Newton Post in character and ability ranks among the foremost. Two of its members have held the office of Commander of the Department of Massachusetts,—Gen. A. B. Underwood in 1872, and Wilfred A. Wetherbee in 1894; the latter also holding the office of Inspector-General of the National Organization in 1902, and at present that of Assistant Adjutant-General of the Department.

The headquarters of the Post at the Masonic Building, Newtonville, are most attractive, consisting of a smoking-room, relic-room, and Post-room. More than 150 pictures and portraits adorn the walls, illustrating vividly the various battles of the war on land and sea. There are also photographs of noted generals and others. A collection of war relics gathered from Southern battlefields occupies the octagonal relic-room, leading to the Post Hall, and is of intense interest. All persons are cordially invited to inspect these reminders of the struggle for our national existence.

The objects of the Grand Army are mainly charitable, the observance of Memorial Day, and the inculcating of patriotism and loyalty to the great principles represented by the Union cause in the Civil War.

Ministering to the wants of needy comrades, or of those whom they have left unprovided for, is the greatest privilege

and pleasure of the members of the Grand Army. Since its organization Charles Ward Post has spent over eleven thousand dollars in this way. At every meeting careful inquiry is made of those present as to any who need assistance. The great majority of those who volunteered were men of moderate means, or young men who, like Charles Ward, gave up all their business opportunities to enter the army, returning—very many of those who were so fortunate as to return at all—broken down in health, crippled for life, and the whole current of their lives turned into unsuccessful channels. Many of the members of the Newton Post are of this class, men who have shed their blood for their country, and carry upon their bodies today the marks of the enemy's bullets and bayonets. They are of those who at their country's call

"Dropped their mallets on the bench,
Forsook their ploughs on hill and plain,
And tore themselves with piteous wrench
Of heart and hope, from love and gain,
And trooped in throngs to tent and trench."

There are many who have been able to maintain themselves and families in comfort in the past, but who now, as old age comes on, find it impossible to do so.

Three fairs or carnivals have been held under the auspices of the Post, bringing some $14,000 into its treasury. In these carnivals the Post has been greatly favored by the most cordial support of the people, especially of the ladies. The relief fund of the Post on January 1, 1907, stood at a little over $7000. The membership of the Post has at times reached nearly 200, but is now less than 150. It probably includes, however, nearly all the veterans of the war residing in Newton, as very few are willing longer to remain outside the ranks of the order.

The Grand Army badge, illustrated in this article, is a decoration which any man may be proud to wear, one that will be prized by future generations to a degree probably little comprehended to-day.

Charles Ward Post has from time to time entertained many notable guests. Some twelve years ago the Confederate General Simon Buckner, the great friend of General Grant, was entertained by the Post at City Hall, and later Confederate, afterward Union General Wheeler received like courtesies. Some criticised this honoring of "rebels," as they were called,—but the veterans of the Civil War have ever been the first to extend cordial greetings to those who were arrayed in arms against them. They accept the sentiment expressed by Dr. Holland, at least as regards the great majority of those who fought upon both sides:—

"Each did the duty that he saw,
Both wrought at God's supreme designs,
And under love's eternal law,
Each life with equal beauty shines."

General Sherman, General Russel A. Alger, General Miles, and others high in honor have also been guests of the Post.

There are two organizations auxiliary to the Post, the J. Wiley Edmunds Camp of the Sons of Veterans, and the Mrs. A. E.

Cunningham Tent of the Daughters of Veterans. The high standing of these organizations is well illustrated by the fact that the Division Commander of the Sons of Veterans is James K. Wentworth of the Newton Camp, and the President of the Massachusetts Department of the Daughters of Veterans is Miss Katherine R. A. Flood of the Newton Tent. The Post has another auxiliary, the Associate Members. The object of this contingent is to give the citizens of Newton an opportunity of showing their interest in the Grand Army, and of receiving the special courtesies of the Post. The membership now includes 75 of Newton's most prominent and patriotic men. The Camp Fires of the Newton Post are famous for their interest, brilliancy, and wit, and are greatly enjoyed

and largely attended by friends from far and near. The observance of Memorial Day under the auspices of the Post, joined by the Spanish War Veterans of Newton, the Claflin Guard, the City Government, associate members, and citizens, has ever been a most notable occasion in Newton. The soldiers' burial lot at the cemetery was established and is maintained by the Post. In this lot are buried many veterans who otherwise would have been left to sleep in nameless graves.

A few years more, however,—very few now,—and the Grand Army of the Republic will be only a name. No successors will fill the ranks. The Great Commander above is giving the order "Fall in, fall in," and this one and that one hears the voice, obeys the call, and the great column moves on until all shall be gone.

THE NEWTON YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION

BY HARRY WHITNEY BASCOM

THIS Association was organized October 16, 1877, in Eliot Lower Hall. Space will not permit the mention of the men who have served as officers and directors during the thirty years of its existence, nor of the men and women who have given liberally of time and money to build up the institution. The Association to-day includes among its membership and subscribers 214 boys, 180 young men, and 100 men who give toward its support, making a total of 494 men and boys. About 80 women are members of the woman's auxiliary, and many women are among our most generous subscribers.

The Association occupies the first and second floors of Eliot Block, opposite the railroad station. There is a large reception-room with office adjoining, a parlor, a reading-room and library, a game-room, a small hall, a boys' room, and a large gymnasium. Four years ago this space seemed ample for a number of years, but already the boys' room is overcrowded, and the supply of gymnasium lockers is not equal to the demand, although twenty large lockers and thirty-two small ones have been added to the equipment during the past two years.

Along educational lines the Association maintains a reading-room, a small library, classes in first aid to the injured and in mechanical drawing, and chess and camera clubs.

The physical work is carried on in a large gymnasium, which is occupied every afternoon and evening. There are three boys' classes: one for boys of 10 to 12, another for boys of 12 to 14, and still another for boys of 14 to 18. A large number of high school boys are in this last class. On Tuesday, Thursday, and Saturday evenings of each week there are classes for young men. On Wednesday and Saturday afternoons at 5 P.M. are conducted classes for business and professional men.

The Watertown High School basket ball teams use the gymnasium for practice and regular games. Other school teams play there from time to time. The Association has representative teams of base ball, senior and junior; basket ball, senior and junior; and athletic teams which have been very successful. It also gives an annual exhibition of the boys' gymnasium class work, holds athletic meets, and for two years has conducted an athletic meet between the Sunday Schools of Newton.

Socials and entertainments are held from time to time for the boys and young men, and a truly social and fraternal spirit is shown to any boy or man who comes into the building.

The Association stands for a well-rounded and complete man; and man without the religion of Jesus Christ in his heart is not a whole man. For religious instruction and help in practical Christian living, two meetings are held for men on Monday evening and two for boys on Sunday afternoon; six Bible classes for boys are held on Sunday afternoon, and workers' classes for men and boys are also conducted. Many of our members are taking advantage of these opportunities to develop themselves along religious lines, and to build a complete man with a strong body, a well-educated mind, and a pure social and religious spirit.

DAUGHTERS OF THE REVOLUTION

BY MRS. ALEXANDER M. FERRIS.

THE society "Daughters of the Revolution" was organized in 1891, and incorporated in 1892 under the laws of the State of New York. The local chapter of this society was organized October 3, 1896, when about twenty-five women assembled in the tea-room of the Newton Club. Miss Sarah E. Hunt, at that time State Regent of Massachusetts, and other officers and members of the State Council were present. Miss Hunt presided, and appointed the following officers: Regent, Mrs. Alexander M. Ferris; Secretary, Miss Susan A. Whiting; Treasurer, Mrs. William T. Logan.

The first business meeting of the chapter was held at the residence of the regent December 2, 1896. Constitution and By-laws were adopted, and the name Sarah Hull proposed and accepted,—in honor of a native of Newton of high character and descent, prominent in position and in Revolutionary society as daughter of Judge Fuller and wife of General William Hull.

During the year after its organization the chapter made a surprising growth in numbers and in interest. Before the charter was given the number had increased to forty-two, and at the first annual meeting the membership numbered ninety-one. There are now one hundred and forty members, with a waiting list, making it the largest chapter in the General Society. Meetings are held from October to June.

During the Spanish American War the Sarah Hull Chapter contributed over fifteen hundred articles, through the Massachusetts Aid Association, for our soldiers in the Philippines.

Our next good work was along educational lines, when three scholarships were established at Berea College; these have been continued yearly, and scholarships have also been established at Lincoln University. To the schools of Newton has been given a travelling library consisting of fifty volumes of Revolutionary history, carefully selected; also two fine

SARAH HULL

engravings of General and Martha Washington were presented to the high school.

The greatest work, however, was the generous contribution from the members and their friends toward the General Society's patriotic work at Valley Forge, where a monument was erected and dedicated on Yorktown Day, October 19, 1901. This monument is an obelisk of Barre granite adorned with bronze panels, and is placed a few feet from the only marked grave in Valley Forge, that of Lieutenant John Waterman of Rhode Island. The inscription reads: "To the memory of the Soldiers of Washington's Army who sleep in Valley Forge. 1777-1778." This chapter contributed the largest amount of any chapter in the country for this work, which proved so successful.

Contributions have also been given toward the bronze tablet placed in the Boston Public Library in memory of the pre-eminent writers of American patriotic verse and song. Barrels of books and clothing have been sent each year to Berea College and Lincoln University. This chapter also assisted generously toward the fund for the erection of the Washington Arch at Cambridge, October 19, 1906.

There has also been organized a local branch of the Junior Sons and Daughters of the Revolution, named the Caleb Stark Chapter.

DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION

BY FANNY B. ALLEN

IN December, 1896, a number of women of Newton met for the purpose of forming a chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution. Miss Ellen Jackson read an interesting account of her ancestor, Lucy Jackson, who was one of the many noble women of Revolutionary times, and who worked for her country as faithfully as those forty-six Jacksons who went from Newton to the front. "Lucy Jackson" was unanimously chosen as the name of the chapter.

Madame von Rydingsvärd, then the State Regent of Massachusetts, and Miss Mary A. Greene, State Regent of Rhode Island, formally organized the chapter at the home of the Allens, in West Newton, December 9, 1896. During the ten years of the chapter's life, it has striven to inculcate and foster a spirit of true patriotism, as set forth in the by-laws of the National Society D. A. R.

The officers of the chapter at its beginning were: Regent, Miss Fanny B. Allen; Vice-Regent, Mrs. F. F. Raymond; Treasurer, Mrs. Thomas Whidden; Secretary, Mrs. D. A. Sargent; Historian, Mrs. John Carter; Registrar, Mrs. Frank M. Sherman.

Eight meetings are held yearly, from October to June, usually at the home of some member. The entertainment for the afternoon consists of a paper by a member of the chapter, on some historical subject or ancestor who figured more or less conspicuously in the Revolution; varied by a paper by some regent or state regent, whose thoughts are largely given to the grand work of Patriotism. Many distinguished speakers have also addressed the chapter,—such speakers as Mrs. Julia Ward Howe, Mrs. Mary A. Livermore, Col. Thomas Wentworth Higginson, Dr. Edward Everett Hale, Mrs. Alice Freeman Palmer, and Miss Alice Longfellow.

Courses of lectures have been given under the auspices of the chapter, by John Fiske, Senator George F. Hoar, Edwin D. Mead, Henry A. Clapp, Louis C. Elson, Rev. Henry Spaulding, and Prof. E. H. Griggs, while the chapter members have listened with deepest interest to such men and women as Col. Homer B. Sprague, Rev. Julian C. Jaynes, Mr. Joseph H. Allen, Col. Samuel Drake, Rev. C. A. Staples, Prof. Homer Woodbridge, Miss Mary A. Greene, Miss Anna Scoville, Miss Rosa Allen, Mrs. E. N. L. Walton, and many others. A stereopticon lecture was given on the history of the Revolution, for the benefit of the children of Newton, and

Mrs. Lucia Ames Mead gave a talk on true patriotism, to which all teachers were invited.

A most successful colonial tea and exhibit has been held at the home of Mrs. Charles S. Dennison, where over sixty ladies were dressed in Colonial costumes, and countless articles, belonging to chapter members, of rare value and beautiful workmanship, were exhibited, and the minuet was charmingly danced by younger members and daughters of members. Delightful musical evenings have been enjoyed, arranged by the music committee of the chapter, with a paper on the early music of our country, illustrated by quaint catches and rounds. In June, outings have been taken to the many historic spots in which this region abounds.

Patriotic organizations have a great work to do, and we have kept constantly before us the high aims of the national society. We have sent our contributions to assist in preserving historic spots, among others the Hancock-Clarke House in Lexington, the Lowell and Walcott Memorials, the Paul Revere house in Boston, the Jefferson Memorial Association, the Pohick Church, of which George Washington was a vestryman, and others.

The suffering of our soldiers during the Cuban war called forth the sympathies of our chapter, and five hundred dollars was contributed towards the hospital ship given by Massachusetts. We have also contributed largely to the Continental Hall at Washington, which is to perpetuate the memory of the men and women who achieved American independence.

The present regent of the Lucy Jackson Chapter is Mrs. Arthur Friend, and the two vice-regents are Mrs. George Hutchinson and Mrs. Arthur Hosmer.

LITERARY AND SOCIAL CLUBS

THE WEST NEWTON BOOK CLUB

AMONG the literary clubs of Newton was one formed about the year 1854, while Newton was still a town and West Newton a small village. My impression is that it grew out of a reading club, which used to meet at the house of Mr. J. H. Stephenson. There Buckle's "History of Civilization," a book on palæontology, and others were read and discussed. Later, the present club was formed, with the object of giving its members opportunity of seeing the best magazines of the day. These were passed among twelve families, each keeping a number of them five days, and then passing to the next. The period was afterwards changed to one week. The gentlemen and their wives met once a year to decide what magazines should be taken, and to dispose by auction of the old ones. After some years, it was proposed to meet at the different houses once a month, and have a supper, with the discussion of some subject of public interest in the evening. To make it less burdensome to the members, the supper was to be very simple, limited to one article, such as oysters, salads, or cold meats, with bread or biscuits of various kinds, tea and coffee. The simplicity thus established in the beginning has been faithfully carried out, with the result that the monthly meetings have been held with scarcely a break, and are still kept up for nine months of the year. Postals are sent a few days before the meeting, and no reply is expected unless for some reason one cannot be present. In another way the meetings are very informal, there being no special organization, the only officer being a secretary, who reads a report of the last meeting, and by her spirit of fun adds much to the evening's entertainment. The gentleman at whose house the meeting is held presides for the evening.

The club was at first composed of ministers and prominent business men, with their wives,—of whom there is but one of the original members remaining. As vacancies have occurred they have been filled by a vote of the members, and in that way the numbers have remained the same in all these years.

I remember well the early times when some question of the day was proposed for the members to study during the month, and was then ably discussed, to the edification of us younger members. Later, papers were read on political or scientific subjects, with discussions after them. Of late years

the entertainment of the evening has been varied by papers on different subjects, literary, scientific, social or educational, written and read by members; or some person outside the club has been invited to speak to them, thus bringing in a new element and adding a new interest.

ELLEN E. PRATT.

THE EVERY SATURDAY CLUB

A literary club organized for mutual improvement, and held strictly to that self-imposed task, for thirty-seven years, is something unique. At the end of this long period, the interest in its work is unabated, the attendance is regular, and a few of its founders are still active members. Such, in brief, is the history of the Every Saturday Club, of Newtonville.

In the early fall of 1870, a few friends who had spent together many bright hours of the summer just past, suggested continuing their social meetings through the winter, combining with them a course of reading that should be both profitable and pleasant. According to the records, the first meeting of the club was held on the evening of September 24, 1870, with Mr. William F. Whittemore. The reading for the evening was Dickens's "Christmas Carol." With this sweet message began the delightful work of years of genial fellowship. Never has one discordant note interrupted the harmony of this organization, and many lasting friendships have resulted from the pleasant seasons of labor together.

On the 22nd of October, 1870, the present name was chosen, and a constitution adopted, which served its purpose three years, and in October, 1873, gave place to the present constitution. At this time it was found desirable to meet fortnightly instead of weekly, but the name of the club remained unchanged.

Original work by the members was begun in the winter of 1872, and in 1873 was inaugurated the present custom of the club, the publishing of the program, with appointments for the winter's work, at the reorganization each fall. The membership has always been limited to forty, and each member is bound by the constitution to accept the appointment of the all-powerful executive committee.

The first President, Mr. Henry C. Hayden, served the club most efficiently.

Mr. Gilman H. Tucker, our second President, was the originator of the admirable methods of study and discussion adopted by the club, to which so much of its success is due. The earlier years of the club were devoted to English literature, especially the study of Shakespeare; but since then a wide range of study has been covered. It has aimed to foster an appreciative and discriminating love for pure literature; to give to all within its influence a hint, at least, of the secret of self-culture; and above all to encourage habits of study and cultivate power of expression; and at the same time, a comprehensive and intelligent glance along the whole line of English literature has been secured.

The social entertainments of the club, though never interfering with its legitimate work, are no unimportant feature of its history. The first large reunion was held March 5, 1878, in the spacious parlor of the old General Hull mansion, and was presided over by a most gracious and hospitable host and hostess, Mr. and Mrs. John L. Roberts. The records of that time mention twenty-five meetings with these genial patrons of the club, and so long as life and health permitted, a hearty welcome was assured.

Among the members have been clergymen, teachers, school superintendents, lawyers, state officials, physicians, business men, and many cultivated women; and through nearly twoscore years has been felt most deeply by all, past and present members alike, a sincere and hearty fellowship in the membership of the Every Saturday Club.

JULIA A. WILLEY.

THE TUESDAY CLUB

of Newton was organized on November 1, 1877, "for literary and social purposes." That at least was the thought of its originators, *Hon. Robert C. Pitman and Rev. George Wolfe Shinn, D.D.† But they builded better than they knew.

The other original members were *Mr. Walter Allen, *Hon. William W. Carruth, Edward W. Cate, Esq., *Rev. George W. Hosmer, D.D., Rev. J. W. Lindsay, D.D., *Hon. John C. Park, Col. Francis J. Parker, *Rev. Bradford K. Peirce, D.D., *Mr. Henry C. Sawin, Lincoln R. Stone, M.D.,† *Gen. Adin B. Underwood.

*Deceased. †Still in membership.

Of the present active members about one quarter are clergymen, another quarter may be classed as business men, and the remainder as lawyers, educators, doctors of medicine, etc. This gives the advantage of discussions from many different standpoints.

The presidents of the club have been as follows: Hon. Robert C. Pitman, 1877; Hon. W. S. Gardner, 1878; Col. Francis J. Parker, 1879; Hon. John C. Park, 1880–1881; Gen. Adin B. Underwood, 1882; Lucius A. Buckingham, Ph.D., 1883; Mr. Edward Sawyer, 1884 to the present time.

Simplicity of organization and procedure has always been maintained. All needful permanent arrangements have been made by a few votes, and the club has no written constitution nor any formal by-laws. The mere "business" of an ordinary meeting—reading of records, correspondence, etc.—can be despatched in ten to fifteen minutes. This leaves about an hour and three quarters for the reading of an essay and discussion upon its topic, closing at 9.45, and followed by a social hour with a simple collation. Regular evening meetings are held, usually once in two weeks, from the first Tuesday in October till the last half of May, say, 17 or 18 per season. Down to the present time, something over 500 such meetings have been held.

At the close of each season, the program for the next season is decided upon, and assignments of host and essayist for each meeting are made. Members not assigned are liable to be called upon as substitutes. A member finding himself unable to perform a duty secures a substitute and notifies the secretary.

Each essayist selects his own topic,—which may be connected with his vocation, or otherwise. (The first one was on the Morals of the Young.) No preference is expressed for any particular line of topics, nor has any topic been ruled out. Entire frankness has always been in order, in conformity with the theory that no view is worth holding unless it can be effectively defended. Such frankness has been much in evidence, but resulting ruptures of good feeling have been very few and unimportant. A classification by subjects, in the order of frequency of treatment, would result about as follows: questions of direct sociological interest; of public policies; criticism, literary, historical, biographical; excursions into theology, philosophy, and science; stories of travel, adventure, and personal experiences.

In the long run, a club is what its members make it by their own contributions; in fact, it is little more than a part expression of what is *in* the members. Mental initiative is always desirable. In this era of the printing-press, rehashes of inanities and conventions, ancient or modern, do not command attention. If the members of a club come together merely to exchange ratifications of old theories and to reassure themselves that it is impossible for them to learn anything new, it will become difficult for them to avoid seeing the futility of their proceedings; they will find pretexts for absence; also for shortening their seasons at both ends, and for lengthening the intervals between meetings.

Among our members there is a general feeling that a busy man may wisely set aside the time required by the duties of membership and attendance, for breaking his habitual currents of thought, and that his efficiency in his ordinary work may gain more than it loses thereby.

EDWARD SAWYER.

THE NEIGHBORS

The Neighbors—a company of gentlemen, residents of Newton Centre—organized January 15, 1878, as the constitution says, "for mutual improvement and social culture."

Originally limited to a membership of twenty, since increased to twenty-five, it has counted among its members such men as Rev. Alvah Hovey, Rev. Samuel F. Smith, Edwin F. Waters, Rev. Oakman S. Stearns, Charles Peter Clark, Alden Speare, Rev. Amos E. Lawrence, Elisha Bassett, Rev. Samuel L. Caldwell, Rev. Bradford K. Peirce, Walter Allen, Stephen Greene, all of whom are deceased, men who were distinguished in various walks in life.

Of the five men who constituted the number at the first meeting, only Hon. Robert R. Bishop and William E. Webster survive, and their names still honor the roll. Of the first fifteen members who practically completed the organization, besides the two survivors just mentioned, Edward H. Mason, Hon. Albert L. Har-

wood, and Arthur C. Walworth are the only ones who remain—they are still Neighbors.

At first the meetings were held fortnightly, from the middle of September till the middle of June, with topics for papers and discussion arranged for by the executive committee. In later years the meetings have been held monthly from October to May with topics chosen by the members, each preparing a paper to be read in turn.

The Neighbors are perhaps unique in having no permanent president, the host of the evening acting as the presiding officer for that evening. The only officers are an executive committee, a secretary, and an assistant secretary.

Ladies were not admitted as members, but the rule was made elastic in one instance, when the late Mrs. Thomas Nickerson was by unanimous vote asked to become an honorary member, and she continued in that relation till her death.

An interesting quotation from the records of an early meeting, when the ladies had been invited, shows that the eyes of the members were opened to the delights of their society, but at the same time they set their faces against the pleasure, as if some unforeseen danger threatened if the invitation was oft repeated. It was at the fifth meeting after the organization when the records read,—

"This meeting of the club differed from previous meetings in having the presence of the wives of its members. The invitation to the ladies was, as the event proved, a very pleasant innovation upon the custom of the club, but by common consent is not to be considered as a precedent often to be followed."

It could not be that the presence of the ladies could interfere with the "social culture," one of the objects for which the club was formed. Could it be that the "mental improvement" would be checked by their presence? History still leaves the problem unsolved.

The papers prepared and discussed during this period of nearly thirty years have covered the widest range of topics in law, ethics, sociology, religion, government, mechanics, education; in fact, almost every subject that could be named has been presented for consideration and discussion. Some topics of vital present-day interest have awakened the most intense and lively interchange of thought, while some technical subjects treated, valuable as contributions, have hardly been discussable because as a rule ministers know little about mechanics and laymen are not up in the mysteries of who wrote the Pentateuch.

The Neighbors have been and are lawyers, professors, editors, business men, architects, presidents of colleges, Democrats, Republicans, and Mugwumps, and with all shades of religious belief. Diversity of opinion, tolerance of expression, and freedom of speech have made the organization strong in its homogeneity and with every prospect of a long-continued existence.

AVERY L. RAND.

NEWTON CENTRE READING CLUB

As far as we can find out, we have the honor of being the oldest Woman's Club in the Newtons,—having been organized on January 27, 1879, with a charter membership of twenty, to which number we still hold. At that first gathering everything was informal, and for many months there were no officers, no voting, no minutes of the last meeting. There has been some little deviation from these early methods; we now have a president, vice-president, secretary and treasurer, and executive committee, but our aim is to waste as little time as possible over so-called "business." We still lay our things down in the next room, instead of more elaborately going upstairs to "lay them aside." We still dare to bring homely work. We do not have "functions," nor do we "attire ourselves" for the club meetings. The two features which our club emphasizes are, "loyalty of each member to the club and to one another" and "simplicity." We meet once a week, from October to April, at the homes of the different members.

The first book read in the club was Washington Irving's "Life of Oliver Goldsmith." That was followed by "The Life and Letters of Macaulay," by Sir George Trevelyan, just then published. Through this book the club became so interested in their English heritage that the next step was to take up a systematic study of English history, with Green's "Shorter History of the English People" as a text-book. Those were the days when the teaching of English literature was very slight and

inefficient. A paragraph or two relating to the author, a few extracts from his writings, that was all. Even that was so separated from its appropriate environment in history that its effect was lost. So when in the course of historic events we came upon the name of an author, and read some of his writings, it was often our first real acquaintance with him, and we appreciated the gem in its proper setting.

Three winters were devoted to the study of Rome, three to Spain. In 1874 we took up art and science in the Victorian era. After our study of the Victorian era, we were quick to "feel the touch of common blood," and, turning to younger England, the new "St. Botolph Town," spent three years on the study of Boston. From the "Modern Athens," we turned to the great European writers, such as Dumas, Victor Hugo, Tolstoi, and later to Plato, Socrates, and Dante. Now, for two winters we have been studying Shakspeare.

Pre-eminently we are a literary club as far as work goes, but our highest aim has been to give help to the heart, as well as a greater stimulus to the mind: "Always in joy or sorrow, what has touched one member has touched all; and in that sympathy has been our greatest strength." Through our club fellowship we have gained a broader outlook, and, as our former president so well expressed it, "We rejoice that we meet in a growing spirit of freedom, tolerance, understanding, and charitableness toward all the world."

"*What I must do,* is all that concerns me, and not what the people think. It is easy in the world to live after the world's opinion; it is easy in solitude to live after your own; but the great man is he, who, in the midst of the crowd, keeps with perfect sweetness the independence of solitude." (Emerson.)

MARY ELIZABETH POLHEMUS.

CHAUTAUQUA CLUB

The Newton Highlands C. L. S. C. was organized in 1880 by seven ladies, of whom Mrs. J. F. C. Hyde, Mrs. Eliot Hyde, and Mrs. W. Scott Richards are still in active membership. As the name implies, this organization was originally a Chautauqua Circle, and it has always been a study club. After four years of regular Chautauqua work, independent courses of study were combined with Chautauqua courses. Later the study became altogether independent, being planned each year for the succeeding year by a committee chosen for that purpose.

During the nearly twenty-seven years since the founding of this club, the research undertaken by its members has carried them far into the fields of travel, history, literature, art, biography, archæology, music, science, nature, and philosophy. A zeal for study is one of the happy results of such a club, and the resources of neighboring libraries and museums are in constant demand. The present year's program includes a course in geology, a study of the Renaissance Period in Italy, two musical days, a study of "Othello," a day of domestic science, and a short course in modern playwrights.

The club has enjoyed many fine lectures on varying subjects, and also a number of trips to points of interest near by.

Its meetings are held on Monday afternoons at the homes of the members, beginning with the last Monday in September and ending with the annual business meeting on the first Monday in June. The active membership is limited to twenty-five.

Each session represents the work of an individual member to whom the day has been assigned. The meetings are opened by the president, and the first half-hour is given to reports on current topics by the members, the rest of the time belonging to the regular program work.

This organization is a constant inspiration to wider and deeper thought and so to nobler living.

The officers for the present year are: Mrs. Martha J. Boyd, president; Mrs. Anna G. Whittemore, vice-president; Miss Ruth E. Abbott, secretary; Mrs. Stella C. Thompson, assistant secretary; Mrs. Anna G. Whittemore, treasurer.

RUTH E. ABBOTT.

"THE PLAYERS"

"The Players," a dramatic club, was organized on March 16, 1887, at a meeting held at City Hall, West Newton, in response to a circular invitation sent by Mr. Edward P. Call and others. The constitution then adopted, which has remained substantially unchanged, states the object of the club to be "to produce a series of

amateur performances each year at which a high order of plays shall be presented in as artistic manner as possible"; and provides for two classes of members,—active, including the actors and managers, and associate, who are really regular subscribers.

The first performance was given on May 12, 1887, repeated the next evening, and the play was "Our Boys." Before the first performance there was a brief opening address by Hon. R. M. Pulsifer.

For ten years the club used the City Hall for its performances, and when that was no longer available moved to Temple Hall, Newtonville, which was used until May, 1905, when further use of that hall for theatrical entertainments was prohibited under provision of the State law.

Forty-two series of plays have been presented. Each series consisted of two performances, for the members of the club, in addition to which on four occasions benefit performances were given, for the Newton Hospital, the Masonic Association, the Smith College Alumnæ, and the Newton Boat Club. Of late years the performance was always preceded by a dress rehearsal which was carried through with every detail and as much care as any of the performances. In the early years the plays tended somewhat to the class commonly called amateur plays, but latterly successes on the professional stage, plays of proved merit, have been used almost without exception. In character these have ranged from light to farce comedy, a style of play more within the range of amateur ability, and more generally acceptable to audiences, than plays of a more serious character or tragedies.

In the forty-two series fifty-two plays have been presented. Two plays were given twice,—the one act farce "Dunducketty's Picnic," with Mr. Cheney in the leading rôle, and Gillette's "All the Comforts of Home," with Mr. Stutson in the part of "Tom." Seventeen plays were of one act, one of two acts, and the rest three or four act plays, occupying the entire evening. The old comedies were represented by "She Stoops to Conquer" and "The Rivals"; Mr. Gillette's successes by "All the Comforts of Home" and "The Private Secretary"; Pinero by "Sweet Lavendar," "The Magistrate," "School-Mistress," and "Dandy Dick"; Daly's adaptations by "A Night Off" and "Seven-Twenty-Eight." There was also presented "David Garrick," that favorite of all comedians, and "A Pair of Spectacles," so well known through Mr. Hare's performances. In all of these there was obtained a large measure of success, perhaps as large as any amateur organization can obtain. No play once announced failed of presentation. It was a matter of pride to all interested to make sure that each performance started on time, and that every detail was carried out as completely as limited facilities permitted. That the plays have been enjoyed by the associate members and their friends has been evident from the constant support of the club, and from the expressions of approval equally apparent to those in the audience and on the stage.

There have been but three presidents of the club: Mr. E. P. Call from 1887 to 1889, Mr. George H. Phelps from 1889 to 1897, and Mr. G. R. Pulsifer since 1897.

The writer knows that the amateur actor is generally considered merely as a target for rather sarcastic or derisive shafts. Yet his personal experience in "The Players" is one to which he can look back as filled with the solutions of interesting problems, with close association with keen and interested friends brought together for work towards a common end, the attainment of which was impossible without co-operation and self-sacrifice, and he has found that that end when attained was the giving of sane pleasure to many friends. Any association which calls forth such recollections can truly be deemed of real value as an interesting and worthy part of the social life of the community.

The future of the organization is somewhat in doubt. Friends of the club have been willing to spend a very considerable sum of money without hope of adequate financial return, to provide a suitable auditorium. Upon investigation, however, the actual cost was found to be excessively large, and a plan which promised much was necessarily and wisely abandoned. The north side of the city needs some place of this character, however, and some day it will doubtless be provided. When it is, the members of the club hope to be able to take up again what was at once hard work and good fun.

GEO. ROYAL PULSIFER.

THE NEWTON BOAT CLUB

The most interesting natural feature of Newton is the Charles River, which bounds the city from Brookline to Waltham and again between Waltham and Watertown and Watertown and Boston. The most picturesque spot is the Hemlock Gorge at Upper Falls, but the long stretch from Lower Falls to Waltham is more varied and beautiful than any like length of river in Eastern Massachusetts. It combines the charm of the narrow stream in a well-defined channel and the lake with broad reaches and deep coves. Too small for any commercial use it is increasingly used as a water park.

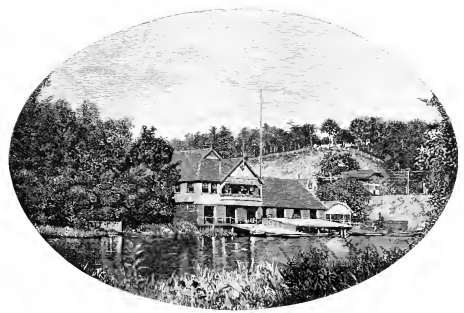
This use began probably in the '60's, when there were a few clumsy row boats kept for pleasure boating. Later some of the athletic young men of the city turned their attention to rowing, and on September 1, 1875, organized the Newton Boat Club, to further promote and encourage this sport. Every year the club held a regatta and races were rowed between the members and against other clubs in single, double, and four oared shells. The course was usually in the broad lake-like part of the river by Fox Island. It was a short course, only about half a mile long, and hence a turn was necessary, and the lily pads were the cause of many troubles, but there was much good sport and much excitement.

Upon the introduction of the canvas canoe the river became too crowded for the delicate shells, and the club abandoned the sterner sport for the gentler pleasure of canoeing. The club has no racing boats now, but its house is filled with canoes.

The club's quarters were first in Ramsdell's boat house on the Weston shore at Riverside. In 1878 it leased land opposite Norumbega Tower, and built a modest house, and in 1886, when racing was abandoned, returned to Riverside and its present location, which it leased from a corporation controlled by members.

Up to 1897 the club existed as a voluntary association, but on January 13th the present organization, a corporation, was formed, which purchased the property and included all the members of the old association.

The activity of the club does not cease with the passing of warm weather, but during the winter season it goes in for bowling, whist, and dancing. Its house is but roughly fitted for such purposes, but any shortcomings in this respect are ignored, and the members have quite as good sport as their friends who are favored with more elaborate and comfortable homes.



NEWTON BOAT CLUB, RIVERSIDE

To the people of Newton the club is best known by its open air concerts given on Saturday evenings in June. One must go far to find a prettier scene than here, with the softly lighted house and grounds and the massed canoes on the river. No other club has a similar opportunity.

While bowling, band concerts and canoeing are now the only activities, in its early days the club made a name for itself in minstrel shows. These were highly successful and were the means of helping the revenue of the club in its racing days.

Habits of business and recreation change. One sport is popular at one time only to fall into comparative disuse in favor of

another which is more attractive because of its novelty; but the river will always be at hand with its rare beauty, and as an aid to the enjoyment of this beauty the club will always have its place to fill.

The officers of the club for 1906–1907 were President, Robert Gorton; Vice-President, Eugene E. Pettee; Secretary, Ernest Booth; Treasurer, Charles E. Hatfield; and Captain, Frank Booth.

GEO. ROYAL PULSIFER.

THE NEWTON CLUB

Prior to 1887 the city of Newton, though one municipality, was practically a collection of ten or more different villages with

NEWTON CLUB, NEWTONVILLE

a common government for all. There were no street car lines to connect the various villages one with another, and there was practically nothing, unless we except the masonic bodies, to bring the residents of the various villages together socially. The residents of the north side of the city knew but little socially of their neighbors on the south side, and those on the east saw but little of those on the west. Under such conditions there was a lack of appreciation of the community of interests of the various sections, a lack of that personal interest in one's neighbor's welfare which comes from close and friendly personal intercourse.

A realization of this state of affairs, and a desire to bring the different sections of the city into closer friendly relations, led to a movement on the part of a few gentlemen to see what could be done to better the situation. Prominent among these were Hon. Samuel L. Powers and Mr. William J. Follett. As a result of agitation a number of gentlemen were invited to meet at the house of Mr. Austin R. Mitchell in Newtonville on April 12, 1887. At this meeting it was definitely determined to organize a social club which should be a club for the whole city. It was also determined that the club should be located at Newtonville as the most central point, and that for the time being it should establish itself in the historic General Hull House, at the corner of Austin and Walnut Streets.

A committee of twenty-one, three from each ward, was appointed to make an application for a charter and to secure the necessary number of members to make the club a success. On May 11th, the temporary organization was perfected with the late Col. Royal M. Pulsifer as President, and E. W. Cate, Esq., as Secretary; and on May 26th an Act of the Legislature was

passed granting a charter for the Newton Club, the incorporators being Col. Royal M. Pulsifer, Hon. Robert R. Bishop, Hon. William Claflin, Hon. Henry E. Cobb, and their associates and successors. July 13th of the same year the permanent organization was effected with Col. Royal M. Pulsifer as President and Edward W. Cate, Esq., as Secretary.

The club grew and prospered until in 1899 there began a movement for the erection of a new and larger club house of its own. This resulted in the purchase from Mr. Austin R. Mitchell, in 1901, of the present location of the club at the corner of Walnut Street and Highland Avenue; upon this site the present club house was built, Mr. William J. Follett being chairman of the building committee. To raise funds for the furnishing of the house the ladies held a large and successful fair, which was honored by the presence of Mrs. President Harrison and her daughter, Mrs. McKee. The new house was formally opened on October 20, 1892. The names of those who have held the position of president of the club are: Hon. Royal M. Pulsifer, 1887–88; Hon. Robert R. Bishop, 1888–90; Hon. Henry E. Cobb, 1890–96; Hon. Samuel L. Powers, 1896–98; Hon. John A. Fenno, 1898–99; Col. Edwin B. Haskell, 1899–1901; James R. Carter, Esq., 1901–03; Hon. John W. Weeks, 1904–05; Hon. Samuel L. Powers, 1905–06; Charles S. Dennison, Esq., 1906–07.

To mention the names of all of the distinguished citizens of Newton who have been members of the club would require more space than one would be warranted in taking.

That the club has done much to accomplish what the organizers sought to accomplish is unquestioned, though the full value of its work is not always appreciated. There are other and good clubs in the city, but there is only one Newton Club. Its art exhibitions a few years ago were known beyond the state limits. Its annual June concerts have become a recognized city institution. To attend one of its dinners, and listen to the able and witty speakers who attend as guests, is a privilege much sought. Of late years these dinners have been among the most notable in Massachusetts.

The use of the club for the public furtherance of any party or creed is forbidden. To spend a social hour, to become interested in the personal life and in the welfare of those in other parts of the city, and to promote the common good of the city as a unit, is encouraged.

FRANK M. COPELAND.

THE NEIGHBORHOOD CLUB

The Neighborhood Club was organized in December, 1890, by residents of West Newton Hill, "to encourage social enjoyment." The first president was Frederic R. Cutter, and his successors have been George H. Phelps, Robert S. Gorham, and Charles F. Howland. The membership of the club is now about one hundred.

The club hired from Mr. Henry B. Day a lot on Berkeley Street, West Newton, and there built three tennis courts and a very simple club house, which was devoted mainly to bowling. After a few years these premises were purchased by the club, and to accommodate the increasing membership, the club house was enlarged by the addition of a fourth bowling alley, and later a small assembly hall and new tennis courts.

To the general public the Neighborhood Club has been best known through its invitation tennis tournaments, which were held from 1892 to 1895. Its tennis courts have been justly considered among the best in the country, and for several years players of note took part in its tournaments, which were admirably managed by an energetic member, Mr. H. L. Ayer. In June, 1892, the contestants were Malcolm Chase, R. D. Wren, R. V. Beach, A. E. Wright, F. S. Mansfield, Fred H. Hovey, and Hugh Tallant. This tournament was won by Hovey, with Chase second. In September, 1892, Hubbard, of California, Chase, Hovey, and Wren took part in an informal tournament, in which the honors went to Chase. In June, 1893, the rivals were Hovey, Chase, Clarence Hobart, of New York, and W. A. Larned, of Cornell. In this tournament each player met every other player in two matches, and at the finish Hovey and Hobart were tied, each with six victories and two defeats. Wren was third, and Chase fourth. In June, 1894, Hovey, Hobart, Chase, Foote, of Yale, and Wren were the players, and finished in the order named, Hovey winning six matches and

being defeated but once. The tournament of June, 1895, was notable for the presence of Dr. Joshua Pim, the tennis champion of England and Ireland, and H. S. Mahony, his partner in doubles. The American participants were Hovey, Hobart, Chase, and Larned. This tournament aroused wide-spread interest, and was closely followed by all tennis experts and admirers. Dr. Pim and Mr. Mahony were tied for first place, and in the play-off the former won in a five-set match. In an exhibition match in doubles Hobart and Hovey defeated Pim and Mahony three straight sets, but in singles the Englishmen clearly proved their superiority and lost but one match, that of Pim against Hobart.

Though these tournaments brought the Neighborhood Club into prominence, the chief object of the club has always been to promote an intimate acquaintance and a neighborly spirit among its members. In season its tennis courts have been in constant use by members and their families, and during the winter months bowling matches and social gatherings, and occasional concerts and lectures in the club house have brought the members together in friendly relations, with the result that there are few communities where the residents are more intimately or pleasantly acquainted. The ideals of the club have been simplicity and genuineness in social intercourse, and its members feel that those ideals are highly important and worthy of their support and favor.

THE HUNNEWELL CLUB

The Hunnewell Hill Club was formed in the year 1895, in a dwelling-house on Hunnewell Hill, by a few of the residents of that locality, and its membership confined strictly to that immediate neighborhood. Many happy recollections still dwell in the minds of its first members and projectors of the good times enjoyed in the old house, where entire freedom of speech and action was a predominant feature. It was often called the "Kindergarten Club," yet it thrived and grew. Its first and predominant principle of temperance was strictly adhered to, and this feature brought into its membership many who were heretofore unknown in club circles.

The growth of the membership became so great that an enlarged sphere of action was at last determined upon, and the result was an application to the State, under date of September 25, 1897, for a charter, which was granted by an Act of the Legislature, incorporating the club under the name of "The Hunnewell Club of Newton." The charter was issued by the Secretary of the State, November 15, 1899.

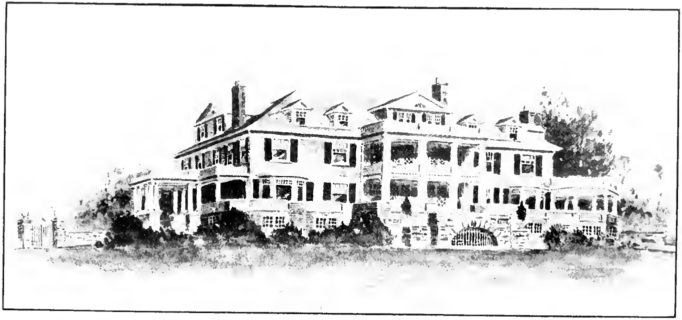
The first business meeting of the organization under its new charter occurred on the evening of December 4, 1897, in the house of the Hunnewell Hill Club. This meeting was for the purpose of organizing temporarily, and on December 9th another meeting was held, to which all persons who had applied for membership were invited. On this occasion the temporary board of officers resigned, and the first permanent board was elected, consisting of: President, Edward W. Pope; Vice-President, George Agry, Jr.; Secretary, J. Edward Hills; Treasurer, John D. Barrows; Directors, Hermon E. Hibbard, Samuel Farquhar, Albert B. Jewell, Charles W. Hall, Francis H. Nichols, Henry W. Kendall, Walter B. Trowbridge.

The membership at this time had reached the limit of one hundred and fifty, and one of the first acts of the new organization was to increase the limit to two hundred.

On April 1, 1898, the club took possession of the present club house, erected at the private expense of Messrs. Stanley Brothers, to whom the members of this organization are under lasting obligations for their generous provision. The club house was thrown open for the first time on the evening of Saturday, April 2, the occasion being for members only, and known as "Inspection Night." The formal opening, or "Reception Night," was held on Wednesday, April 14th, the event being enjoyed by a very large number of Newton citizens and guests from out of town.

The club has since increased its membership to two hundred and fifty, and has become firmly established as one of the attractions and special features of this part of our city; its club house is recognized as the home of an organization established for the purpose of adding to the comfort and happiness of its members and their friends.

MARDIS E. GLEASON.



BRAE-BURN COUNTRY CLUB

THE BRAE-BURN COUNTRY CLUB

One of the institutions of Newton is the Brae-Burn Country Club at West Newton, where its members and their friends are learning the value of outdoor life and sports, combined with all the comforts of home. Starting in a very modest way, it was incorporated as the Brae Burn Golf Club in 1897, with one hundred members, and a nine hole golf course. In order to accommodate the large number of people desiring membership, more land was acquired, the golf course extended to eighteen holes, and a fine club house erected, one view of which is here shown. The name was changed to Brae Burn Country Club in 1905, and the membership increased until at the present time there are six hundred members and a long waiting list.

It is essentially a family club, the wives and children of members enjoying equal privileges with the members. There are a good number of bedrooms at the disposal of members, and from May to November they are in constant demand.

The golf course, conceded to be one of the best in New England, offers great variety in its hills, valleys, and brooks. A bridle path skirts the golf course for nearly its entire length, and from many points gives commanding views of the surrounding country.

The winter sports of the club are as complete and satisfying as the summer sports. On the artificial pond skating, hockey, and curling are enjoyed to the full, by young and old. On carnival nights the scene is one of great beauty, with the profusion of electric lights and Japanese lanterns, a full band adding zest to the enjoyment. Tobogganning has not been an unqualified success, owing to the location of the slide, but in the winter of 1907–08 a change of location will insure its permanency, weather of course permitting.

The club is a haven of rest and relaxation for tired housekeepers, and it is quite the thing for members to close their houses temporarily and take up their abode at the club, for a few weeks at a time.

GEORGE A. FROST.

THE NORTH GATE CLUB

The North Gate Club is situated in North Gate Park, off Waltham Street, West Newton. The club-house is the result of the generosity of Mr. Henry B. Day and Capt. S. Edward Howard, and cost upwards of $12,000. The club is comparatively young, having been organized in 1901, and the club-house was not completed and formally opened to the members until April 29, 1902.

The club started with eighty-six members and the number is about the same to-day, the majority of members residing in Newtonville and West Newton. It was the intention of Mr. Day to start a club which should be a neighborhood club for the young men of West Newton, though the membership was not limited to West Newton residents, and to-day there are members residing in the Newtons, Waltham, and Weston.

The club-house has a large hall, with an ample stage, and it is suitable for either entertainments or dancing parties. It is well patronized by the young people of West Newton.

There are four tennis courts laid out on the grounds of the club, two dirt and two grass courts.

The club has taken an active interest in athletics, supporting a base-ball team, as well as bowling and pool teams. The bowling team of the club has been very successful, capturing the first prize in the Newton Bowling League for the last two winters. Last winter this team held every record in the Newton League, for individual and team totals and single strings.

CHARLES E. HATFIELD.

As the *Mirror* has its limitations and does not purport to serve as a guide-book or directory, it has been thought best to publish sketches of the larger clubs, and, in the case of literary clubs, of those only which are twenty-five years of age or more.

A list of the younger clubs is here given,—a list not including church clubs, and complete as far as the members of the magazine committee in the different wards have been able to gain information.

The Art League of Auburndale, whose object is to beautify its school buildings and further the aesthetic taste of its members.

The Beacon Club of Waban, a men's club, whose object is social.

The Civic Club of Newton Centre, for the purpose of continuing interest in public affairs of those citizens who have served the city either as councilmen, aldermen, or mayor.

The Charity Sewing Club of Newton Centre, which does local charity work.

The Eight O'Clock Club of Newton, the Fortnightly Club of Newton Centre, the Friday Afternoon Club of Newton Highlands, and the West End Literary Club of Newton Highlands are literary clubs.

The Friday Club of Newton Centre is philanthropic and social in its aims, the Wednesday Club of Newton Centre is literary and charitable.

The Travelers' Club of Newtonville, the Journey Club of West Newton, and the Travelers at Home Club of Newton Centre are kindred in their purpose,—the study of different countries.

The Monday Evening Club of Newton is engaged in the study of politics, civic questions, scientific subjects, and current events; the Musical Club of Auburndale in the rendition of works, vocal and instrumental, of prominent composers; and the Villagers of Newton Centre has for its purpose mutual improvement and social culture.

One other club remains to be mentioned which is, as far as we know, the only club of its kind in the city. Because of its unique character, and that it may be better known, the following account is here given.

THE NEWTON INDUSTRIAL CLUB

In April, 1904, a group of seven girls, five of whom were then working in the Saxony Worsted Mills, met together one Thursday evening in the kindergarten room of the Jackson School, through the kindness of the school committee, and formed a small club for social and industrial objects. The club called itself the S. S. S., and its membership never rose above ten or twelve.

In April, 1905, another and similar club was formed of sixteen or seventeen younger girls. These clubs did good work in millinery, sewing, and embroidery, and enjoyed many pleasant hours together as the friendship grew between the members.

When the clubs met in the fall of 1906 there was great difficulty in deciding on any night in the week when all could be present. So it was decided to combine the two clubs and invite more girls working in other places to join them, and have a meeting every night with different classes for work and one evening each week for entirely social purposes.

In June, 1906, the club organized itself. There were eighty-five members present at this meeting, and the name chosen was the Newton Industrial Club. A president, vice-president, secretary, and treasurer, with assistants, were then elected.

The regular meetings were resumed on the 30th of September, the only change in the management being to convert the cooking class into a physical culture and dancing class. All of the classes are conducted by trained teachers, who, as well as their assistants, give their services to the club.

In January, 1907, the club joined the Massachusetts Association of Women Workers. The business meeting held on Friday, January 11, was important, for on that day the club adopted its constitution, which had been drawn up previously by a committee of seven members. This constitution was then printed and circulated among the members, who are now required to sign it and pay an annual fee of twenty-five cents, besides the five cents a lesson that is asked in the classes. The second article of the constitution is especially interesting, as it states the object of the club, which is "to increase the mutual happiness and helpfulness of its members, both socially and industrially, and to create a centre where opportunities of enjoyment, friendship, and improvement can be found."

ANNIE CLAFLIN ELLIS.

THE NEWTON FEDERATION OF WOMEN'S CLUBS AND THE FEDERATED CLUBS

THE Newton Federation of Women's Clubs was organized on May 17, 1895. A paper on "The Real Purpose of Clubs" had been read by Mrs. George G. Phipps, of Newton Highlands, before the Newton Social Science Club, late in the preceding year; and the Newton Federation was an outgrowth of that paper. Eleven of the women's clubs of Newton united to form this federation. While several clubs have withdrawn, others have taken their places, and the number of clubs to-day is twelve. Doubtless several other clubs will be added in the near future.

As the term of the president's office is limited, there had been, up to May, 1906, five presidents: Mrs. E. N. L. Walton, West Newton; Mrs. F. N. Peloubet, Auburndale; Mrs. W. H. Blodgett, Newton; Mrs. H. H. Carter, Newtonville; Mrs. C. G. Wetherbee, Newton Highlands.

The officers for 1906–1907 are: President, Mrs. B. E. Taylor, Newton Centre; Vice-Presidents, Mrs. J. W. Barber, Newton, Mrs. E. C. Adams, Newtonville, Mrs. J. H. Pillsbury, Waban; Recording Secretary, Miss Grace M. Burt; Corresponding Secretary, Mrs. Edward R. Hall, Newtonville; Treasurer, Miss Lilla A. Rider, Auburndale; Auditor, Mrs. L. P. Everett, Newton Upper Falls.

Work of the Federation is accomplished through its standing committees, except when unusual work is undertaken; then special committees are appointed. The standing committees are: the Social Committee; the Social Service Committee; the School Suffrage Committee; and the Nominating Committee.

The Executive Board holds four regular meetings each year, at which all business of the Federation is discussed and arranged. This board is composed of the officers of the Federation, the presidents of federated clubs, chairmen of committees, and delegates from the clubs, one for every fifty in their membership. Guests from federated clubs may attend board meetings, without the privilege of voting.

The Federation holds three open meetings each year; one of an educational character, one social, and the annual meeting, in May, at which most interesting reports of the work of the clubs are made. This has usually been an all-day meeting, with a lunch served at noon under the care of one "hostess club," and a musical or dramatic entertainment in the afternoon.

Since the organization of the Federation many subjects of vital interest have been investigated and discussed. Public education, household economics, beautifying the city, condition of trees, our need of a tree warden, and public health, have all received serious attention. The Federation has brought to its members, and the public, many prominent speakers and educators. Through the efforts of the Federation, a police matron was appointed in 1896; a steam launch and patrol boats were placed on the Charles River, for protection and life saving; plaster casts of Minerva and Sophocles were presented to the Newton High School; and through its School Suffrage Committee the Federation has been influential in placing women on the school board. More recently $874.90, collected from the federated clubs, was presented to the Hospital Aid Association. A comfortable shelter for street-car passengers at the Walnut Street bridge, Newtonville, has been secured. Substantial aid was given the State Federation, in connection with the bazaar which was held in Boston in 1906.

Most satisfactory, as a result of the life of our Federation, has been the good fellowship and better acquaintance between the women of Newton.

The Newton Federation of Women's Clubs joined the State Federation in 1901.

HELEN C. TAYLOR.

WEST NEWTON EDUCATIONAL CLUB;

President, MRS. HENRY K. BURRISON.

In the winter of 1879–80 Massachusetts made women eligible to vote for School Committee. The following spring, a few

West Newton women met to plan how to make use of this new school suffrage law. It was proposed to form a club, and a committee of three was appointed to define the object of the club, to draft a constitution and report in one week.

On July 28, 1880, the West Newton Women's Educational Club was organized, with twelve members; a constitution adopted and officers chosen, Mrs. Walton being the president. Of the twelve first members, three are still in the club. Since 1883 the club has met on the second and fourth Friday of each month, from November to May, in the parlors of the old Unitarian church. For twenty years Mrs. Walton was president. On her resignation, the by-laws were so changed as to limit the president's term of service to three years. Her successors have been Mrs. Anna L. Bailey, Mrs. M. Theresa Rowe, and Mrs. Harriet C. Burrison. The members have by their untiring, self-forgetful service made the club a most harmonious and efficient organization.

As our name (Educational) implies, our object has been to awaken and keep alive a general interest in all good social, intellectual, and moral movements. Our first real work accomplished was the introduction of sewing, by special teachers, in all our grammar schools. After temperance teaching was ordered, we secured Mr. Arthur Boyden, Principal of the Bridgewater Normal School, to speak to the teachers of the grammar grades about his plans for the arrangement of topics and for the teaching of this subject.

We have tried to arouse a deeper interest in the formation of our school boards. We have had eminent speakers from abroad and from our own community, not a few. Many of our club members have given us very valuable papers, and an afternoon has often been devoted to descriptions of summer outings. Many classes have been formed. For ten years, Mrs. L. G. Pratt held an art class at her home. In other homes current events, history, literature, and parliamentary practice classes have met, while courses in cooking and physical training have been given by qualified teachers.

One other class, formed for the study of municipal affairs, will long be remembered. The topics studied were: the history of Newton, its old landmarks, government, industries, finances, charities, health department, sewerage, police regulations, schools, and libraries; the closing topic was a mock election, with the appointment of assessors who took their oath before the justice of the peace and made their May visitation. The taxed women were duly registered. We had our ward caucus and instructed our delegates, and for balloting used a regular ballot-box (loaned for the occasion). This was a most valuable and amusing object-lesson.

For social life, we have our annual reception at the commencement of the season, our gentlemen's night in January, and our annual supper in April.

To some extent our work reaches beyond our immediate community; we belong to the Newton Federation, the Massachusetts Federation, and the General Federation; in each of which organizations some of our members either have been officers or have contributed papers. We support scholarships at Tuskegee and Hampton; have sent a valuable travelling library to the Cumberland Mountain region, through the efforts of our former president, Mrs. Anna L. Bailey, and send every year, to various places in the South, contributions of books, clothing, etc.

On the 26th of January, 1906, we celebrated our twenty-fifth anniversary, a memorable event, showing that we have outgrown our childhood, but are hale and strong and pressing on to better things.

NEWTONVILLE WOMAN'S GUILD;

President, MRS. WALLACE C. BOYDEN.

The Newtonville Woman's Guild originated in the brain of Mrs. John W. Dickinson of Newtonville, wife of the then Secretary of the State Board of Education of Massachusetts. It was organized in 1884 and its first regular fortnightly meeting was held at the Hull House—the home of Mrs. John L. Roberts—on April 4, 1884.

As its constitution states, the object of the Guild is to unite the ladies of Newtonville in charitable work and in efforts for social intercourse and intellectual progress.

When the Guild was founded, its principal philanthropic charge was the Newton Hospital, which then existed only in embryo, but money was laid aside and its first expenditure was for the furnishing of the dining-room of the new hospital. When a

few years later, the Training School for Nurses at the hospital was started, the Guild supported this for a year, by which time it had become self-supporting. For nine years the Guild maintained a free bed at the hospital, and although its charities have been many and varied, through all the years this first philanthropic charge has been a favorite one.

It has been the habit of the Guild always to expend much more of its income for philanthropic purposes than for its own pleasure or edification. Indeed, one-half of the program for the year is furnished by its own members, and these home meetings usually call out the largest number, showing that some prophets are not without honor in their own country. As an outcome of this policy, a spirit of helpfulness, of friendly neighborliness prevails.

It has also been its custom to investigate the needs of the city and to promote all public-spirited movements for civic improvement, of which the latest instance is the contribution of $750 toward the purchase of the Claflin estate.

The Guild meets on the first and third Tuesdays of each month from November to May. Its work is efficiently carried on by seven committees,—educational, music, hospital, industrial, charitable, social, and flower. Through its charitable committee, the Guild forms a branch of the Needlework Guild of America, and the work in this line increases greatly from year to year.

At the present date the Guild numbers 248. It is a charter member of the General, State, and City Federations of Women's Clubs.

It celebrated its twenty-first birthday in 1905 and is now pressing on towards its twenty-fifth anniversary, trusting that much opportunity for usefulness lies before it.

Miss Amelia A. Smead was the Guild's first president. She was succeeded by Mrs. George T. Hill, who acted in this capacity for nine years, and to Mrs. Hill the Guild owes a large debt of gratitude for her wise guidance.

The presidents since Mrs. Hill have been Mrs. H. H. Carter, Miss Margaret C. Worcester, Mrs. William Hollings, Mrs. Frank T. Benner, and Mrs. Wallace C. Boyden. Since 1886—with the exception of one year —the Guild has had the good fortune to have Mrs. Mary R. Martin serve as Recording Secretary.

THE NEWTON SOCIAL SCIENCE CLUB;

President, MRS. FRED H. TUCKER.

In January, 1886, at the suggestion of Mrs. J. Herbert Sawyer, six women met informally in the parlor of Mrs. Henry W. Wellington, Newton, to discuss the advisability of forming a club to promote better acquaintance upon the basis of something real to talk about. Thus the Newton Social Science Club had its origin.

At the first meeting it was decided to meet weekly, to limit the membership to 12, and to confine the study and discussion to the political, educational, philanthropic, and reform movements of the day or subjects bearing directly thereon. The first topic assigned was prison reform, and the resulting discussion and investigation continued for three weeks.

The membership has been slowly raised to 100. Until 1898 the meetings were held at the homes of members; since that time, at the Hunnewell Club House. The regular meetings are devoted wholly to work, but the club has enjoyed an occasional social affair, a tea or an all-day meeting with luncheon, a "gentlemen's night," or an entertainment with reception and tea for the benefit of the Vacation School.

The annual dues and initiation fees are now $3 each. From these are paid the current expenses, and an annual sum is set aside toward a permanent club home. The regular philanthropic work is supported entirely by voluntary contributions. Since 1892 the club has given an annual scholarship of $70 for an Indian student at Hampton.

The chief outside activity of the Social Science Club has been its Vacation Industrial School at Nonantum. In April, 1887, Mrs. Wellington gave a paper setting forth the need of manual training from an educational standpoint and industrial training from an economic point of view. Much discussion followed and many proposals were made, but no action was taken until May, 1888, when Mrs. Sawyer read a paper outlining a definite scheme for a vacation industrial school at Thompsonville, a plan substantially put into effect the same season. This was probably the first school of its kind, and as such it has attracted the attention of John Graham Brooks, Prof. Zueblin, and others. The first season the

NONANTUM VACATION SCHOOL—BASKETRY

school was for girls exclusively, and only sewing was taught, by one paid teacher with volunteer assistants. It had a membership of 35 and an average attendance of 24. The next season the club removed the school to Nonantum, as a larger field and one more accessible to the club workers, leaving the Thompsonville school to be carried on by a Newton Centre organization. Mr. Wellington gave the use of the Athenæum building, and a carpentry class for boys was opened. Every year the work grew. More children came and new departments were added.

After some years the school outgrew the Athenæum and the volunteer instruction of club members. The use of the Jackson schoolhouse was granted by the city, a corps of regularly trained teachers was employed by the club, and the term was reduced to six weeks. There were in 1904, besides kindergarten and primary work, classes in cooking, sewing, simple dressmaking, millinery, basketry, reseating chairs, and woodwork, including carpentry. The total enrolment was 357, with many turned away, especially boys who wished to take carpentry.

In the fall of 1904 the city offered to appropriate $400 toward the expense of the Nonantum Industrial Vacation School for 1905, if the Social Science Club would contribute the same amount, the school to be under the management of the Superintendent of Newton Public Schools. The offer was readily accepted, and the result more than justified all expectations. A large working force, added facilities, and new departments were made possible, and under the able management of the superintendent the superiority of public over private control was fully demonstrated. One great advance was in the establishment of outdoor classes for children in physical exercises and supervised play. The same plan was adopted for 1906, when for the first time in many years every child applying for admission was accommodated. The total enrolment was 514,—216 boys and 298 girls. The average enrolment was 423 and the average attendance 346. The ages ranged from 3 to 15 years. The total expense for this term was $880.23. The city has made and the club has accepted the same offer for the summer of 1907.

In the spring of 1906 Mr. George Maxwell of Newton made a most generous offer of assistance in starting a school garden for the children in Nonantum. The necessary money was easily collected, the use of a suitable plot of land upon Jackson Road was donated by the J. Sturgis Potter estate, and a school garden was successfully conducted from June 1 to September 28 as a department of the Nonantum Vacation School. The average daily attendance was 100, and there was a waiting list of 100 names. The city, assisted by the Social Science Club, will continue the work this summer on an enlarged scale.

The total expenditure of money by the club for the Vacation School is about $9500, and the total amount which will have passed through the treasury for all purposes from the organization of the club to the end of the present season is over $16,000.

NEWTON EQUAL SUFFRAGE LEAGUE;

President, MRS. GEORGE F. LOWELL.

On September 21, 1883, a large gathering of people met at the home of Mr. and Mrs. George A. Walton, West Newton, to discuss the expediency of forming an organization to help further the work for equal suffrage. Col. T. W. Higginson and Lucy Stone were both present, and spoke, as did also Mr. Henry B. Blackwell, who predicted that with equal suffrage, would come temperance, peace, and reform of social evils.

On April 3, 1886, friends of the measure convened in the Allen Schoolhouse in West Newton; adopted a constitution forming the league; and a committee was appointed to secure names of those who would serve as officers. At the next meeting Hon. William Claflin (ex-Governor) was elected the first president, with Mr. Marcus Morton, of West Newton, vice-president.

The object of the league is to procure the right of suffrage for women, to effect such changes in the laws as shall place women in all respects on an equal legal footing with men, to combine the Woman Suffrage sentiment in Newton, to circulate Woman Suffrage petitions and Woman Suffrage literature, and endeavor to have men of integrity nominated and elected to the legislature, who favor municipal suffrage for women.

We believe that men and women are

natural complements of one another, and that as long as women are denied the elective franchise, they suffer a great wrong and society a deep and incalculable injury.

NEWTON HIGHLANDS MONDAY CLUB;

President, Miss Katherine L. Bail.

"Believing that the elevation of woman is the elevation of the home, the church, and of humanity," the Monday Club was formed in October, 1886, by Mrs. Kathleen M. Phipps, who for seven years was its beloved president, followed by Mrs. Annie M. Cobb, Mrs. G. Augusta Nickerson, Mrs. Harriett E. Shaw, Mrs. Minerva C. Stone, Mrs. Retta W. Wetherbee, Mrs. Annie I. Eaton, and Miss Katherine L. Bail.

It has always been a study club in every sense of the word, and in these days of many clubs, it is a novelty to find one that does such methodical studying as the Monday Club. The usual superficiality is lacking, for much research work is done in preparing the original papers which each member is required to write every year. When one considers the subjects taken up during the last twenty years, it will readily be seen that much has been accomplished.

Our own country, most of the countries of Europe, and India have been some of the subjects studied. All sides and places, political and social, as well as the art, literature, and people of these lands have been carefully considered.

In connection with the work, there have been many fine lectures from prominent men and women, such as Mrs. Mary Livermore, Mrs. Elizabeth Stuart Phelps Ward, Lucy Stone, Lucy Larcom, Hezekiah Butterworth, Alice Stone Blackwell, Dr. Griffis, Miss O. M. E. Rowe, Margaret Deland, Rabbi Fleischer, Peter MacQueen, Alice Freeman Palmer, May Sleeper Ruggles, Schuyler Matthews, Dr. William Byron Forbush, Ex-Gov. John L. Bates, Lucia Ames Mead, Mr. Edwin D. Mead, Rev. Thomas Van Ness, Señorita Caroline Huidobro.

When the subject was Germany, half of the year was devoted to German literature under Frau Lilienthal, a native teacher. The writers were carefully studied, bringing out many deep and spirited discussions on the philosophy and ethics of the German writings.

But with all the studious work that has been undertaken and successfully accomplished, the charitable and philanthropic sides have not been neglected. Every year, a sum has been devoted to local charities, and help has been given in other ways to outside needs. All the demands of state and city federations have been cheerfully met. So that the Monday Club of Newton Highlands feels that it has faithfully lived up to its motto:—

> In good things, Unity;
> In small things, Liberty;
> In all things, Charity.

NEWTON CENTRE WOMAN'S CLUB;

President, Mrs. F. E. Anderson.

In January, 1887, Charles Ward Post, G. A. R., invited all Newton Centre ladies interested in the relief of disabled veterans and their families, to meet on the afternoon of January 11, in the chapel of the Methodist church. At that meeting a board of five officers and a committee of twenty-one ladies representing the four churches in the village were chosen to co-operate with similar organizations in other wards of the city in the management of a "Soldiers' Fair."

At the close of the fair Mrs. Charles Grout, the vice-president of the Newton Centre table, expressed regret that the pleasant meetings of the Ward 6 committee would be no longer held, and proposed that this committee, with its officers, form a permanent association. The suggestion met with a hearty response. Mrs. Grout was requested to prepare a constitution, which at a meeting held March 25, 1887, was presented and adopted, a name was selected, and the same officers who had served in the fair committee were chosen to the same positions in the club. The name first chosen was the Ladies' Union, but in 1888 the present name was adopted. The membership was 26 the first year. In February, 1888, the membership was doubled, each original member inviting a new one. The objects of the club were the same as now, aid in any worthy or charitable cause, mutual improvement in literary, artistic, and educational interests, and the promotion of social intercourse. In these early days

the meetings were held in the homes of its members. Since the building of Bray Hall, the small hall has been the regular place of meeting.

In 1889 the club held a fair in aid of a Newton Centre object, the playground. It was called the "Festival of Days," and was opened by the Governor of the Commonwealth and other distinguished persons. The fair was a success, and $2550.73 were raised and paid over toward the purchase and adornment of a park and playground in the heart of Newton Centre.

In November, 1892, another fair, called a "Kalendar Fest," was held. By this means $2241.90 were raised and distributed among Newton charities.

In 1895 the fee was raised from $1.50 to $3.

On the ninth of April, 1901, the first vacation school committee was formed, since which time the club has maintained a school for several weeks every summer. The necessary equipment has been furnished by the club, and the funds required have been contributed by the club augmented by individual contributions from generous citizens or by occasional entertainments.

Among the speakers whose presence has been an honor to the club are such women as Julia Ward Howe, Mary Livermore, Lady Henry Somerset, Miss Irwin, Dean of Radcliffe, President Hazard, President Woolley, Miss Heloise E. Hersey, Mrs. Margaret Deland, and Mrs. Lucia True Ames Mead. Among the men of note are President Eliot of Harvard University, Charles Carleton Coffin, Booker Washington, Dr. Richard Burton of the University of Minnesota, Rev. Samuel M. Crothers, Prof. F. C. de Sumichrast, and Rabbi Fleischer.

In 1905 a change in the policy of the club was adopted, in the hope of arousing interest among its members and increasing its efficiency and scope. Class work was introduced. Since that time there have been classes in Art, French, Bird Study, Physical Culture, Shakespeare, Metal-work, and Art Needlework, some of which have been free to club members.

For several years occasional club teas following a monthly meeting have been a pleasant feature of club life.

Delightful as has ever been the literary and social life of the club, no record would be complete that failed to show to some extent the breadth of the charitable, educational, and philanthropic interests of this organization. Including the $157 raised by the Cycle of Time toward the Kitchen Fund, the Newton Hospital has received $1182. To the Pomroy Home has been given $525, the Associated Charities $500. To other charitable or philanthropic objects outside of Newton, previous to 1899, the club contributed over $600. During the last nine years over $1750 have been contributed to various good objects; of this the vacation school has received over $750.

The year 1906–1907 closes with a membership of 312.

NEWTON LADIES' HOME CIRCLE;

President, MRS. C. H. STACY.

Early in the fall of 1888 a few ladies from the different wards of Newton (members of the disbanded Charles Ward Woman's Relief Corps) met to consider forming a society for benevolent and social purposes. The society was formed, and officers were chosen, the meetings to be held twice each month. Members pledged themselves to work diligently, not only for poor soldiers, but for any deserving poor in Newton. A relief fund was started by the payment of a small fee, by each member, at every meeting. A committee of two from each ward was appointed to report upon cases of need. The name Home Circle was adopted, but was afterward changed to Newton Ladies' Home Circle. A gift of fifty dollars was received, from a friend who withheld her name.

Such was the small beginning of an organization which now accomplishes much work, both in Newton and beyond the city limits, under most carefully organized methods. Many individuals and families have been comforted and assisted through sorrow and suffering. In 1890 the Ladies' Home Circle furnished a bed in the Little Wanderers' Home, Boston. A little later one of the best rooms in the Soldiers' Home, Chelsea, was furnished, and in 1892 a room in the Newton Hospital. All these rooms are maintained by the circle. Other good works have been and are being accomplished constantly by this society. Large numbers of sheets, pillow-cases,

and garments have been made and wisely distributed. More than a thousand aprons have been made and sold, as a source of income. Money for the good work has been raised by means of cake and food sales, a rummage sale, whist parties, lectures, concerts, and in many other ways. Thousands of dollars have been raised and wisely dispensed. Besides the charities above mentioned, the Floating Hospital, Newton Hospital kitchen, Boys' Club at Nonantum, Girls' Club at Nonantum, and Pomroy Home have received generous gifts. Meetings of the circle are held at the Pomroy Home, Newton.

The present officers are: Mrs. C. H. Stacy, President; Mrs. H. W. Crafts, 1st Vice-President; Mrs. Jacob Childs, 2nd Vice-President; Mrs. W. F. Hadlock, Recording Secretary; Mrs. Bertram D. Childs, Corresponding Secretary; Mrs. E. Josephine Kimball, Treasurer; Mrs. H. H. Hunt, Auditor.

The following named ladies have served the club as presidents: Mrs. Wm. R. Dimond, Newton Lower Falls; Mrs. Wm. Lodge, Newtonville; Mrs. G. M. Fiske, Auburndale; Mrs. C. M. Kimball, West Newton; Mrs. Wm. Pierson, Newton; Mrs. Richard Anders, West Newton; Mrs. S. A. Langley, West Newton; Mrs. F. W. Jones, Auburndale; Mrs. W. F. Hadlock, Auburndale; Mrs. C. H. Stacy, West Newton.

AUBURNDALE REVIEW CLUB;

President, MRS. VINE D. BALDWIN.

In October, 1891, a society was formed to "be known as The Review Club of Auburndale, its object to be the promotion of intellectual improvement and social intercourse." The club met weekly during the first two years, but since then the meetings have been held fortnightly, from the first Tuesday in October to April, inclusive; the last being the annual meeting. The meetings are held in the homes of members, excepting the lectures, which are usually given in the Congregational chapel in order that others may also receive benefit and pleasure from them.

The annual fee is two dollars and the membership is limited to forty. With two exceptions the club has had a full membership each year. Twelve of the original forty are still in the club, and eight have "gone before."

Although it is a literary club, some charitable work has been done; and pictures have been given to the Auburndale schools. A gentleman's night has been given each year with some pleasing entertainment.

During its life of sixteen years the club has devoted seven to the study of history, French, English, German, and American. Six years have been given to English literature, including two on Shakespeare and two on Browning. Two winters have been spent on travel abroad, and now the members are giving two years to the study of "Great Masters in Art." The members of the Review Club are all busy women, most of them housekeepers and home-makers, yet each year the work assigned has been done. Is any further justification for its existence needed?

Some of the men and women who have addressed the Review Club are—Abba Gould Woolson; Henry Austin Clapp; Mr. Edwin D. Mead; Mr. Brideman; Louise M. Hodgkins; May Alden Ward; Mrs. Charlton Black; J. H. L. Harbour; Marion Craig Wentworth.

SHAKESPEARE CLUB, NEWTON HIGHLANDS;

President, MRS. WILLIAM M. MICK.

Eleven ladies met December 4, 1891, and organized the Newton Highlands Shakespeare Club. Two of the number are members of the club at the present time, Mrs. A. L. Pratt and Mrs. S. L. Eaton; the latter was president of the club until 1904. Mrs. R. R. Gilbert was then elected to the office, which she held for two years, when Mrs. W. M. Mick succeeded her. The officers consist of the president, vice-president, secretary, treasurer, and auditor. The work for each year is planned by an executive committee of three.

The club has always aimed to do systematic study. Four plays have usually been read each year, the more solid ones in the winter months, with perhaps a comedy to finish the year. The club voted in 1904 to pursue its study according to the plan laid down by Professor Dowden, thinking it might be a more satisfactory way of studying.

It has always been the custom of the club to have each member give a carefully selected quotation from the study of the afternoon. Each member is appointed to have charge of some special meeting, and to give a quiz, which brings out various answers and unexpected debates. We have had most interesting and carefully prepared debates on the question of Hamlet's sanity and whether Macbeth or Lady Macbeth was the instigator of the crime against the king.

In order to get a clearer interpretation of the plays, the club has been to see some of the most noted actors,—Julia Marlowe, Irving, Terry, and Mansfield. The club has also been entertained and instructed by various lectures. The first lecture was given in the Newton Highlands Club House, December 3, 1893, by Dr. Reuen Thomas, of Brookline, on the women of Shakespeare. We have heard most profitable lectures from Dr. Hornbrooke, Mrs. Mitchell, Rev. M. C. Ayres, and a few weeks ago Dr. Alfred H. Brown, of Newton Centre, gave us a lecture of unusual interest on "Macbeth."

The club is not confined strictly to the study of Shakespeare, as we have been entertained by one of our honorary members, Mrs. E. J. E. Thorpe, by readings from Robert Browning.

The club makes annual visits to different places of historical interest.

WABAN WOMAN'S CLUB;

President, MRS. J. H. PILLSBURY.

In the winter of 1896 less than a dozen ladies living in Waban, feeling the need of keeping abreast of the times, organized the Waban Woman's Club. Mrs. William Gould was the first president. The meetings were held fortnightly at the homes of the ladies, and for the first year the fee was only twenty-five cents. The meetings were delightfully informal and social in character, owing to the small number of women. The members prepared papers on such abstruse subjects as philanthropy, sociology, literature, art, and archæology. An informal and familiar discussion usually followed these papers, and frequently tea was served.

Mrs. Charles Fish was the president the second year, and the membership increased to twenty-two. "The Cathedrals of England" was the subject taken up by the members, and a half-hour of each session was devoted to a discussion of current events.

Mrs. George Clark was the third president, and this year the fee was increased to one dollar. By the year 1899 the membership had increased to forty-six, and under the administration of Mrs. W. C. Strong as president, the club joined the Newton City Federation of Women's Clubs and also the State Federation. As the club increased its membership, the meetings naturally became more formal and parliamentary in character; less work was done by the members, and lecturers were engaged for some of the meetings. This necessitated additional funds, and the membership fee was again increased, to two dollars.

Mrs. D. T. Baker served the club most efficiently as president for the two succeeding years. She was followed by Mrs. Frank Miller, who also held the office two years. It was while she was president that the effort was made to furnish the Roger Wolcott school building with works of art. Already more than two hundred dollars have been raised for this purpose. Mr. and Mrs. Pietro Isola, of Waban, have most intelligently expended this money for the club, and the result is that the walls of the rooms of the school building are hung with choice photographs and reproductions, in plaster, from the old masters and some of the more modern schools, which have been and ever will be a source of inspiration and uplift to the children of Waban.

Mrs. Isola held the office of president for the next two years. During her régime the club began the custom, which has been kept up each year since, of inviting the teachers of the Roger Wolcott School to all their meetings.

The club has had from the beginning an annual gentlemen's night, and during Mrs. Isola's presidency, one afternoon in April was devoted to the children of Waban. All the children of the village were invited as the guests of the club, and the entertainment was planned especially for them. This has now become a regular feature of the club's yearly program.

For the last two years Mrs. J. H. Pillsbury has been the club president. The mem-

bership is now about sixty-five, and the club fee has been raised to three dollars.

THE PIERIAN CLUB OF NEWTON UPPER FALLS;

President, MRS. F. A. THOMPSON.

The Pierian Club was organized in 1896 with a membership of thirteen. Our present membership is twenty-two. In 1897 we joined the Newton Federation. We have been a study club from the beginning, deriving much benefit from our essays, and with occasional lectures by good speakers, together with sociables and musicals interspersed, we have passed many pleasant winters. Some of the subjects which we have studied have been the Boston Public Library, places of interest and poets of New England, history of the United States, English history, also the literary characters of the United States and England. We have travelled through India, Russia, and Japan. This year we have taken an entirely different field and have studied the ocean. This subject we have found exceedingly interesting. Next year we are to study English queens and literature of the age.

Socially we have had gentlemen's nights each winter. We have given an entertainment at the Stone Home for a number of seasons, given receptions to the teachers of the Ralph Waldo Emerson School, and a story-telling recital for the children.

In the way of philanthropy, according to our numbers, we feel that we have accomplished much. The club has given $10 to the Boston Floating Hospital, $10 to the Wellesley Convalescents' Home, $20 to found the Penny Savings system (and here it may be said that the school children of Upper Falls have deposited more and drawn out less money than those of any other part of Newton). We have given $65 toward the new Domestic Department of the Newton Hospital, $100 for a frieze in the Ralph Waldo Emerson School, and $50 toward repairing Wade School hall.

We have given four public entertainments for the purpose of raising funds. Each summer an outing has been enjoyed by the members.

Interest has been manifested in woman suffrage, nearly all of our members being registered voters.

NEWTON MOTHERS' CLUB;

President, MRS. EDWARD C. HINCKLEY.

The Newton Mothers' Club was formed under the inspiration of a talk given by Mrs. Schoff, President of the National Congress of Mothers, on February 17, 1924, at Mrs. H. H. Carter's in Newtonville. To hear Mrs. Schoff, a hearty invitation had been extended to all the young mothers who might be interested in the work; and the response was so enthusiastic that it was decided to form an auxiliary club of the National Congress of Mothers, called the Newton Mothers' Club, with a membership limited to thirty. Officers were appointed and a committee chosen to draw up a constitution.

Perhaps the objects of the club could be best given by quoting from the constitution: (1) "To promote the education of women in the wise care of children; (2) To stimulate active interest in all that pertains to the best development of the physical, mental, and spiritual nature of the child; (3) To inculcate a higher conception of parenthood and secure a more intelligent co-operation between fathers and mothers in the training and management of their children; (4) To uplift and improve the condition of motherhood in all ranks of life."

The club meetings are held on the first Monday of each month from October to June inclusive, and some topic of interest to mothers is presented. For the first two years the addresses were made by an invited, or paid, speaker; and twice loan papers from the National Congress have been read and discussed.

This third year the experiment was tried of devoting a meeting to the presentation and discussion of some subject of especial interest to the club, such as children's books, discipline of children, etc.; and having one *member* lead in the presentation, and all join in the discussion.

This has been so successful in giving the members a more personal and individual interest in the club work that it is hoped to extend this phase of the work in the future.

Besides its regular program, the club has tried to widen its scope of usefulness by helping some worthy cause of especial interest to mothers. In 1926, the club, with the very efficient assistance of Mr. Anderson, then general manager of the

Floating Hospital, gave an entertainment at the home of one of the members and succeeded in raising by subscription the sum of $283 to endow a bed on the new hospital ship.

This current year, the club has interested itself in the Nonantum Day Nursery, and has contributed money and clothing toward its support.

In May, 1905, the club joined the Newton Federation of Women's Clubs, having representatives on the various Federation committees. It also belongs to the National Congress of Mothers.

To sum up, the work of the club is twofold: to help our own children by the added wisdom and guidance we can gain; and to help the children of the less fortunate in leading healthy physical, mental, and moral lives.

LEAVES FROM NEWTON PORTFOLIOS

SOME REMINISCENCES OF THE OLD ELMS

BY EMMA CLAFLIN ELLIS

IT was in the spring of 1854 that the estate hitherto known as the Fuller farm, and later the General Hull estate, was bought by Mr. Claflin, who reared another home on the foundations of the one

> "Built in the old colonial day,
> When men lived in a grander way,
> With ampler hospitality."

This house, which had been removed ten years before to the corner of Walnut and Austin Streets, was regretted because of its historic associations, and the charm of its interior, yet as the years went by, the comfort of the new house, and its convenience for the large and varied family who occupied it, reconciled its residents to the loss of the original house.

The new owner brought to the old place youth, enthusiasm, courage, patriotism, a deep-rooted love for humanity, and a tender and consistent religious life. He was a lover of books, and a rapid, but careful reader of history, political economy, travel, etc., caring little for fiction. He kept the library table well supplied with the best periodicals of the day,—*Blackwood's*, the London *Spectator*, several New York dailies, and of course *Putnam's* (the first *Putnam's*), and later the *Atlantic* and *Harper's*. It was a joy to mouse among them.

After the comfort of his own family, the master of the house desired that his home should give pleasure to all in its immediate neighborhood, and welcomed to his table men of varying creeds, both in politics and in religion. The social life of the day was simple, but very delightful. There were no clubs, no churches, no school-houses even, on this side of the track.

The house on Hull Street, where Mr. Ross now lives, was owned by Mr. Blake, a retired East India merchant of scholarly tastes, who had travelled much. The house then was but a story and a half, but it was a little museum, filled with rare carvings in ivory, and teakwood, and much choice lacquer, when these articles were not to be had in the shops, but only brought home in the ships of the owners, or were the gifts of friends. The grounds were adorned with trees of great variety, including the flowering cherry of Japan and peaches so large and luscious that no one of this generation has seen the like.

South of The Old Elms was the Harris estate; traces of its fine lawn, where were tethered beautiful cattle of foreign breeds, can still be seen. Across Walnut Street, in the house now owned by Mrs. George Kimball, lived Miss Priscilla Frothingham, of the noted Boston family. She was a gentlewoman of the old school, tall and dignified, her conversation spirited, but elegant. At the corner of Mill Street stood the old mill and the mill-house, the latter transformed into the attractive house now owned by Mr. Wilkie. Opposite Elm Road, which was then the entrance to the estate, stood as now the house of Madame Pulsifer, whom the young people at The Old Elms loved as a relative, and called "the little mother," for her sweet soul and dainty ways. Between her house and the mill was the house of her father, Mr. Trowbridge, with its picturesque roof sloping almost to the ground, and shadowed by an immense elm.

Here I pause to speak of the pleasure given by the elder Mr. Trowbridge to the family at The Old Elms. In his youth he was gifted, as were his sons later, with a

THE OLD ELMS, NEWTONVILLE

fine voice, and while he must have been nearing eighty when I knew him, he would sing the old songs and hymns in a fine high falsetto. The tune most often demanded was

> "Fly like a youthful hart or roe
> Over the hills where spices grow,"—

the movement like an old fugue.

These were all the houses to the south and east of The Old Elms; a beautiful stretch of woodland bordered the quiet, narrow road leading to Homer Street, when boulevards were not. To the north were five houses on the left, one occupied by the father of Mrs. Tainter, Mr. Cook, who is remembered as making the brides in the '50's happy with his gifts of cut glass, their own names engraved thereon. Of the houses on the right, but one remains, now occupied by Dr. Taft. At that period, a small private school was taught there, for the benefit of young children. The older boys and girls went to Mr. Allen's school at West Newton, or to Lasell at Auburndale.

The family at The Old Elms attended church at Newton Centre, attracted thither, on coming to Newtonville, by the quiet drive, free from any sounds except the songs of the birds in summer, and the fierce whistling gales in winter. The family were so numerous that three carriages were often needed, but the gentlemen of the household enjoyed driving themselves, and the necessity for this settled the question of the attendance of *men* at church.

At this time a small society of Baptists held a service in the only hall in the village, and used a little pond by the Hull Street gate, on the estate of The Old Elms, for the services of baptism by immersion. The scene was most interesting. This miniature lake no longer exists, the water having been taken from it by the city when Bullough's Pond was confined to the east side of the street, in stead of making a lake on both sides,—as in the days now described.

When The Old Elms was acquired, there still remained on its thirty acres one hundred and fifty elms, while some old poplars were standing along the front driveway, to mark, as elsewhere in Massachusetts, the site of an old home, and a belt of tall pointed firs were close about the house. As they grew decrepit and fell, the new owner replaced them with Norway spruces. These lined the avenue on both sides from the front door to the original entrance on Walnut Street, making grateful shade in summer, and serving as a wind-break in winter. They were taken down in 1895. The masses of "pale syringa which scented the air" through the long summer hours, the lilac hedge on the south side leading to the Hull Street gate, the apple orchard by the brook, and one old seckel pear-tree near the north door, are inheritances from General Hull. A gnarled chestnut-tree still stands, one of a pair on the knoll by Hull Street, that were said to be a part of the "forest primeval."

Just under this knoll was a little summer house, or wigwam, with a thatched roof, and windows of glass of many colors. It had been a trysting place for many lovers, who enjoyed its silence and freedom from irritating interruptions. Close by, had been an excavation in General Hull's time, but it proved unsightly later, and the gardener suggested it might be made beautiful as a place for ferns and wild natural growths. To this end many large stumps were brought, and logs, with rustic work for seats. It was a pretty nook, with a rare peculiarity,—the dead wood at nightfall was said to give out a delicate phosphorescence most fascinating to behold. This always required *two* people to see; they must be young, and of opposite sexes. I have never heard that any lone man or woman could discover it, but the pairs of young people coming in *late* to high tea often gave it as an excuse. This summer house and stumpery were intact until 1898, when they were burned by the boys playing on the grounds.

Later a greenhouse was built, a grapery added, with a separate house for ferns that contained a hundred and fifty varieties. On the north side of this was a bowling alley; *that* still stands in its decadence, but even in its ruins it has been of use to the younger boys, on the stormy days when a strenuous sport was in demand. As the churches increased, the ministers of the different denominations enjoyed the vigorous exercise of the game, before golf took them farther afield.

"The New Church" (Swedenborgian) was one of the first to be started in Newtonville. Its first minister, the Rev. Mr. Worcester, was among the early friends who

came to The Old Elms. He had the most saintly face I have ever looked upon in the pulpit, a living type of Saint John, the beloved disciple,—the external beauty being a true witness to the spirit within. The inhabitants of the village were so few in those pleasant days, the ministers could be friends and neighbors, as well as pastors, something difficult now that each church has more work than it is possible for any one man to do; and this dear earthly friendship lasted to the end, its gentle sympathy and unforgetting kindness always to be trusted in any vicissitude of life.

Speaking of Mr. Worcester recalls an afternoon when the "Hampton Singers" came to The Old Elms to give added pleasure to a group of friends who had gathered —as was the custom every summer—to see the boys from the Pine Farm School, and the girls of the Pomroy Home, who were having a fête there. When the Hampton students had finished their songs, Mr. Worcester asked if they would be willing to dance for the guests. They hesitated, and it was discovered that they felt some religious scruples about dancing, after they had entered upon their student life. However, finding these Northern friends had never seen their dances, they consented. Taking their positions on the lawn, as in a square dance, two sides danced to the singing of the opposite sides, then pausing, the singers took up the dance to the music of the other sides. When they ceased, Mr. Worcester said, "I have often heard of the *poetry* of motion, but this is the first time I have seen it."

Now changes began to come to The Old Elms, for the growth of the town, then as now, demanded more schools, and on March 7, 1850, "A resolution was adopted recommending the establishment of a pure High-school to be located in Newtonville, on a lot of land next to the entrance of Mr. Claflin's grounds, being a part of his estate on Walnut Street." This was the first loss to the estate. No one could foresee that the needs and demands of this new school would increase until it was necessary, or expedient, to open a street to Lowell Avenue, through what had been the quiet shaded driveway. The heavy row of Norway spruces had proved a screen between the house and the school buildings, but their loss, and the extension of the school buildings, destroyed the rural quiet and privacy of the estate, and better prepared it, perhaps, for the public park it is to become.

Soon the mutterings of the civil war were beginning to be distinctly heard, and men in public life came often to the house for discussion of the terrible problem. Their anxious faces and low voices, as they sat around the fire in the library, can never be forgotten. No one doubted the outcome, but the thought of the suffering that must precede it caused them to groan aloud, and to ask in terror if the new leaders could bring the country through such terrible disaster. The master of the house remembered well the day when Mr. Sumner walked the floor, speaking of Lincoln, in the early days of his administration, and ended with the words, "He cannot do it, I tell you he *cannot* do it." Henry Wilson, afterward Vice-President, was a constant visitor, always most welcome. Mr. Dawes —later, Mr. Sumner's successor—was another guest, dear and valued, intensely in earnest, but like Lincoln never losing his sense of humor. General Banks came often with his wife, from his home in Waltham. Both husband and wife were of such personal presence that one did not wonder at the admiration they excited in the youthful Prince of Wales, now King Edward. At the ball given for him Mrs. Banks was his partner for the first dance, and truly she looked regal in her gown of rich purple, overlaid with golden wheat.

The beginning of the war period found the master of the house the President of the Senate. Governor Andrew, the beloved, was the chief executive. That the men of Newton might come into closer contact with him, he was invited with the members of the Legislature for an evening reception, probably the first *large* reception given at The Old Elms.

The house had always a "Prophet's Chamber." One of its earliest occupants was Professor Park of Andover, the noted theologian and brilliant wit. It was a delightful Sunday when he exchanged with Mr. Furber, then the minister of the family, and passed the nights at The Old Elms. He told with a laugh that he received seventy dollars for writing a "Life of Aaron Burr," while Mrs. Stowe, his friend, received ten thousand for a tale in which Aaron Burr was a prominent character.

Following him was Dr. Kirk of Mount Vernon Church in Boston, and the revered

Bishop Foster of the Methodist church,—who said one day, in reply to a question whether he could understand all the problems of life, "No. I am obliged often to go away and fall upon my knees, and say, O Lord, you perplex me very much indeed."

Dr. Manning, of the Old South, the father-in-law and predecessor of Dr. Gordon, was a frequent guest in the summer. His prayers in the morning were enough of heaven to make any one wish to set forth towards the celestial city. How gentle he was, how strong, how wise in advice, or, better still, in withholding advice that could not be borne. We owed him much.

Dr. Fairbairn, of Oxford, who came across the water to give his great course of lectures on the religions of the East, spent some days at The Old Elms. No more beautiful memory of him remains than that of a little evening service held in the twilight, in the gardener's cottage, for the benefit of some neighbors, who seldom went to church, but were overjoyed to listen to a few words from a brother Scotchman, who forgot his profound learning for the moment, to remind them of the simple truths they all understood. Later, when he returned to the large house, he told the group there of his friendship with Carlyle, and said the reading of "Sartor Resartus" had been for him the turning-point of his life, as a young man; that he spent hours on the street in front of the house where Carlyle lived, awaiting the chance of a glimpse of his hero.

The same summer brought that rare soul, Henry Drummond, for a brief visit. His passion for Niagara, he said, was so great that he went three times to visit the wonderful falls during his short time in this country. He also told us that he had read every word he could find about Henry Ward Beecher, and wanted more by word of mouth.

Mr. Beecher spent many days in this guest chamber, enjoying a taste of leisure in his overwhelmingly busy life. Phillips Brooks called him the greatest preacher that Protestantism had ever produced, and Spurgeon spoke of him as the "Shakspere of the pulpit"; but at The Old Elms he was the friend and guest of all, from the master and mistress down to the smallest child. He played croquet with the same skill and adroitness that he used in argument, bringing his own mallet with him in his trunk, lest a new one of different weight should impair the careful shots he delighted to send. But most of all he enjoyed a few days with his sister, Mrs. Stowe, whom he loved so tenderly, and the elder sister, Mrs. Perkins, who had been like a mother to him in his childhood. He wrote to a friend, "It is one of my dreams that I shall by and by be cast upon some sunny bank where I can see Mary Perkins and Hattie Stowe every day, with nothing on my mind, and time enough to bud and blossom on every side."

A full account of the Garden Party in honor of Mrs. Stowe, that was given by Houghton, Mifflin & Co. on her seventieth birthday, is to be found in the *Atlantic* of August, 1882. One of the guests who was staying at The Old Elms at this time was Mrs. Frances Hodgson Burnett, who wrote a part of her story, "Through One Administration," under its roof. Another most delightful friend was Miss Sarah Orne Jewett, of whose stories the London *Spectator* said, "If American girls write like this, let more of them write."

Mrs. Elizabeth Phelps Ward came often, to consult the master of the house on her many projects to benefit the human race, and the animal as well; for like George Macdonald, she loves the four-footed friends enough to say "who" in speaking of them, and believes in the possibility that we may meet them when we have "crossed the bar."

The last guests of national fame at The Old Elms were Senator Hoar and Gen. O. O. Howard. The former came often to Newton to visit the birthplace, on Waverley Avenue, of his ancestor Roger Sherman, and then to take luncheon with the master of the Old Elms. The two men entered Congress the same year; the friendship there formed never waned, and the spirited letters from Washington brought exceeding pleasure. General Howard happily still lives and works, at Lincoln University, for the freedmen and the "poor mountain whites" whom Lincoln committed to his care, for their fidelity to the Union. On his last visit he read to the little group Whittier's poem entitled "Howard at Atlanta." His melodious voice and empty sleeve made the reading very pathetic.

"We may build more splendid habitations,
But we cannot buy with gold the old associations."

A DISTINGUISHED HOME

BY ELIZABETH STUART PHELPS

THE great photographer, time, develops the films of life according to his own caprice:—rejecting some, blurring some, blotting this, selecting that, and carefully retouching the valuable. Among all my memories of the distinguished home which Newton honors itself in the effort to preserve, I find that three present themselves, to the exclusion—who knows why?—of many others.

It is a June day, if I am right, and Governor Claflin's beautiful grounds are

MRS. ELIZABETH STUART PHELPS WARD

thrown open to a group of guests, memorable even among the wise and the brilliant who have received his eminent hospitality. It is the birthday of the most famous woman in America. Harriet Beecher Stowe is seventy years old. We are there to do her honor, "the great and the small," of her own high calling. Whittier is there, I think; Dr. Holmes is there, I know; Mrs. Frances Hodgson Burnett in her youthful, fashionable dress. I think the sleeves were puffed, and that there was a species of Dolly Varden pattern about her, somewhere. I feel a little extinguished in my plain black gown, for I am still young, and not self-confident, and alas, I have pledged myself to fate and to Mrs. Claflin that I will read a poem. Quaking in every nerve and muscle, I cast about for some way of escape from this frightful privilege. My eye falls upon Mr. Aldrich;—but no—that would not do. I would throw myself upon the mercy of my dear friend Mr. Whittier, but that I am convinced he would rather the brook that babbles through the Old Elms should open and swallow him down.

In my distress an angel meets me, a small angel according to "the measure of the stature of a man," a large one by the imperious dimensions of the intellect. I find myself on the arm of Oliver Wendell Holmes, and know that I am safe. To my plaintive cry, "Oh, *will* you read my poem?" he responds like the gentleman that he was. It was not a very good poem to my present thinking, but he chivalrously read it with the personal respect and the poetic fervor due to much better verses, and I sat, if I remember, in the audience as if I had nothing to do with it, and thanked God.

When the agitation of this incident has subsided, I notice for the first time quite clearly that Professor Stowe is on the platform beside his distinguished wife:—the old Andover professor with his gray beard and keen eyes; he whom I have known on Zion's hill since I was a girl. Unfortunately for my desire to remain unknown to fame, the recognition is mutual. The professor signals me out, and in a loud voice, audible half across the tent, exclaims: "Why, there is —— ——!" He uses the old Andover name of my girlhood, the "little name" of my home and my neighbors, and I am dragged upon the platform, whether I will or not, to shake hands with him and our great guest, his wife. Fortunately, I stand with my back to the audience; I cannot see the effect of this dismal episode.

For a moment I sigh for the puffed sleeves and the something Dolly Varden of the author of "Little Lord Fauntleroy." But I creep down from the platform in my black gown, and I am fain to believe that its severity may have received me like a dark

cloud out of the attention of the audience —and so am content to play I wasn't there.

All through the June afternoon, while the elect guests come and go, I watch the face of our hostess;—strong, sweet, brimming with sympathetic joy, wearing that sensitive anxiety for the success of her entertainment, which those who knew her best always detected upon the countenance of this perfect hostess. It is said that a great public speaker always undergoes a period of torture when he is first confronted with his audience, and that his feverish distress is the surest sign and prophecy of his success. Something of the kind was true, I think, of Mrs. Claflin in the brilliant social stage on which she moved. She cared so much to make people happy, she tried so hard to idealize and Christianize society, that the art of entertainment took with her its highest, because its most ennobling form.

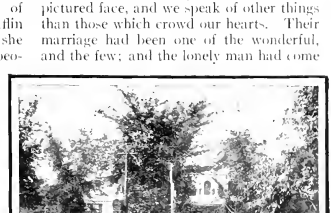
The June day declines—the grass blades on the long lawn cease to blaze—the shadows of the great elms lengthen soberly—the brilliant company drifts away. The face of the host and hostess, tired and happy, shine upon us as we grasp their hands. Mrs. Stowe is seventy years young, and her birthday party is over. She wears her dreamy smile, as if she sat apart from us, somehow, in spite of it all, and mutely sang in some sheltered corner of her soul,—

"Those mystic words of thine, O sovereign Lord,
Are all too pure, too deep, too full for me;
Weary with striving, and with longing faint,
I breathe them back again in prayer to thee."

Of all the cherished visits that I have made at the Old Elms, why should the film of such a lonely one follow that thronged and brilliant scene?

It is mid-winter. The brook is frozen; the elms are bare to their brown lace. The long lawns are death-white with piling snow. I come from Andover to see my friend, who is broken in health, worn with one of the busiest and most useful lives in Boston, selecting her deserted home for a rest cure, and seeking in it the repose which the exactions of Mt. Vernon Street can never give. She is there to do nothing, but I find her toiling still. Her eager spirit knows no relief in idleness, and I entrap the exhausted hostess and philanthropist busily writing her first little book, with whose success I remember she had reason to be pleased.

And now for the last time, being by this a citizen of Newton, I drive over with my husband on a spring afternoon, beneath the long arms of the elms, to the darkened but still brave and peaceful home. Only the portrait of the charming hostess smiles upon us now. The Governor meets us cheerfully; but chokes a little as he clasps our hands. We all try not to look at her pictured face, and we speak of other things than those which crowd our hearts. Their marriage had been one of the wonderful, and the few; and the lonely man had come



MRS. WARD'S HOME ON DUDLEY STREET, NEWTON CENTRE

back to their dearest home partly, I think, to be near the tomb in which she waited for him. He talked of everything except his grief. To the last, his intellect was strong and vivid. Any man of fifty might be proud to converse as Governor Claflin did at eighty. His mind ran abreast with the politics and with the principles of the day. He lived in the present to the last moment. His honored life embellished his conversation as it did his soul. Anecdotes of great men, incidents of great moral struggles flashed from his lips like the wit or the wisdom of a young man. His strong name headed year after year our petition for the restriction of vivi-section in Massachusetts, and his deep heart throbbed to this unpopular and Christ-like cause. He was not too old to abhor cruelty. Life had not burned too low in his veins for him to leap to the call of the tormented.

Many years ago I met by accident a lady, herself a keen judge of character, who used in childhood or girlhood to be a classmate of our dear dead Governor. She turned to me with lifted head and luminous eyes; "I have known him all my life," she said, "and if *William Claflin* could do anything that was not honest, that was not right, I should lose my faith in all the world of men."

INDUSTRIAL TRAINING

BY SARAH LOUISE ARNOLD

DEAN OF SIMMONS COLLEGE

THE problem of the common school system is a complex problem at best. Fathers and mothers who are perplexed when called upon to decide what is best for their son or daughter will sympathize with the corresponding perplexity of the superintendent and school committee, who must determine the balance and proportion of a course of study suited to the needs of children of all ages and conditions. The desire of the parents is to secure for their children the best education which their time and financial ability can provide. The aim of the school authorities must be to insure to every child the utmost privilege which his measure of opportunity can afford. It is possible for some of our children to complete the courses of study provided at the public schools and to pursue their studies through college and university; from the large majority, however, this greater opportunity is withheld. The education which is within their grasp *must* comprehend that which will best fit them for their work in the world in the time which is at their disposal.

This will never mean that the few years of elementary school training can be a substitute for the prolonged course of study in the school and college. It does not mean that a little is better than much, or that much is equal to more. We shall, therefore, have no quarrel with those who urge larger benefits and more generous training, when we assert that for a large number of children industrial training is a necessity, and that parents are justified in asking for such training. The quarrel may perhaps begin when we also urge that industrial training of the better sort is an important element in any well-balanced course of study, and is most needed, perhaps, by the boys and girls who go to school from homes of prosperous leisure in which they feel no necessity of contributing to the general welfare by some work of their hands. Both of these propositions we should consider.

In discussing industrial training, it is well to state at the beginning that the term is here intended to designate instruction and practice in the processes which secure a material product and require the use of the hand,—not manual training for the sake of general development, but a training which may be applied afterward to the actual demands of common industries, and which will secure for the worker a better start and a larger advantage in the choice of labor, with some assurance of promotion.

How is the need of such training made evident to us? How is it justified? By what means can it be secured?

It is evident that a very large number of children who leave our common schools before completing the course of study at once enter some industry, either to maintain themselves or to assist in the maintenance of the family. These young people go to their new labor untaught, so far as the demands of the industry are concerned; they also go untrained, so far as habits which insure skill are considered. Their schooling has sharpened their wits to some degree; it has opened to them the pages of books; it has given them some general notion of life outside their immediate experiences. It may not have connected in any way with the task which is set before them. They may not have learned how to judge a piece of work, to know whether it is well or ill done. Their hands have not been taught to execute the demands of the brain. They are neither swift nor sure. Their standards are vague and indistinct: they seem handless as well as headless. If, while emerging from this condition, they enter the industrial field,

they must be assured the careful tuition of some fellow-worker; but in very few arts and crafts is this apprenticeship possible. They stumble along without intelligent guidance, earn little, and are unable to improve except as they learn through bitter experience.

The transition from the study of books to the practice of the art or craft is abrupt. While the school course is good so far as it goes, in these lines it does not go far enough. Some provision should be made to develop the qualities which are essential in industrial activity, and to give enough practice in technical arts to assure some degree of skill, precision, and appreciation of workmanship.

The objection which is immediately raised is that the boys and girls who are to go to college cannot spare time for this sort of training, and that the school has no right to provide one course of study for one set of children and another course for others. The reply is simple. This course has already been followed by schools. Wherever the Latin school has been established it has, in the early years of the child's training, selected such students as were sure of the college privilege, brought them into separate classes, and prepared them for college. The Boston Latin School is an example. And in addition, we have conceded this principle in the differentiation of courses of study in the high schools, allowing commercial courses, English courses, and Latin courses. In the interests of a still larger number of students, we have the same right to establish the technical high school that Boston assumed in establishing the Latin School. The principle is the same and the need is greater.

Such an institution attempts to connect the training of the schools with the work required in life. It makes the earlier training effective. It insures greater usefulness for the present generation and larger privilege for the generations to come.

Success in any industrial pursuit, particularly in the contribution which the ordinary workman makes to the manufacture of any good article, is dependent upon fidelity in imitating a good pattern or example (adherence to a standard), precision or accuracy in execution, united with speed in accomplishment. The first two qualities make the result secure, and the last renders the time of the [illegible]. Union of the three is indispensable, all must be assured to the rank and file of industrial workers.

The process by which the quality or accuracy is developed is the careful study of the pattern or example under instruction, and continued repetition until both accuracy and speed are secured. The repetition to be useful must be thoughtful, otherwise skill is not developed. Now it is evident that in the ordinary workshop the main result to be secured is material product. The shop is organized and controlled for the purpose of making certain things, which, to be profitable, must be well made at the least possible expense. One element of profit, therefore, is the skill of the worker. It is to the advantage of the business that one who has learned to do any part of the work well should be kept in his place, as the substitution of an unskilled hand for the trained worker is a loss to the business. Therefore, we can hardly expect that in any ordinary business the untrained worker will be moved from place to place for the sake of his own development. Rather in the natural life of the business, he will be held to one task as long as his work is profitable.

The school, on the other hand, has for its object the development of the student, and not the completion of a material task. If, therefore, the boy who is at work in the school shop learns to do one piece of work well, he is led on to another and still another requirement in order that his judgment and skill may be developed. In the school he is taught not only to recognize the pattern and to imitate it carefully, with accuracy and precision, but he is also enabled to turn his attention to many examples of skill and to emulate in more than one direction the attainments of workmen who have been praised for their good work. As fast as he has won from any task the advantage which that particular work can render to him, he is confronted with another problem which makes still further demands upon his wit and skill, and so is trained for a wider usefulness.

It is evident that the school will always lack the intense reality of the daily task, which is paid for with hard-earned money and is relentlessly measured by the market value. On the other hand, the task can never compete with the school in its sacri-

fice of the material product to the higher interests of the youth to be taught.

The industrial school, to be of use, must include as many of the common processes of ordinary industries as may be illustrated under school conditions. It should aim to present certain problems of the workshop, and to demand obedience to accepted principles which are recognized in co-ordinate or subordinate service,—honesty in execution; painstaking; obedience to directions; punctuality in appointments; regard for the interests of others who are involved in the work. All these must be carefully instilled into the mind of the young worker. He should be taught the importance of the work which is to be done, should learn to look with admiration upon the achievements of others, and to be ambitious, not simply to receive much for his labor, but to achieve a piece of work worth doing.

A school which aims to accomplish this would be a blessing to any community. It is particularly desirable in a community like ours. A large number of boys and girls in our city must depend upon such tuition to prepare them for self-maintenance. Their term of schooling is short, their task confronts them in the near future, and they must by some means be prepared for it. If the instruction which opens to them the printed book can alternate with the training which makes them ready for their inevitable task, they will find in that task itself not only greater enjoyment, but an increased opportunity for usefulness. The joy of doing one's work well; the assurance of growing ability to do it better and better; recognition of power to perform one task after another, each succeeding one better than its predecessor; these go far to make life worth living, and these gifts the industrial or technical school may place in the hands of our boys and girls.

We have intentionally written, at this point, "our boys and *girls*," because the school to be effective should be adapted to both. Many of the girls of the community must look forward to self-maintenance outside the home, and nearly all of them will make some contribution to the maintenance of the family. They are less likely than their brothers to secure appropriate instruction outside the school, and they need perhaps more than their brothers, at the present time, careful guidance and instruction in the arts which they are to practice. An industrial school which provides for the boys technical training in wood-carving, metal-work, harness-making, etc., should give the girls an opportunity in cooking, sewing, millinery, household management, drawing, and weaving. In many of the classes, the same instruction would be given to both boys and girls, while some of the arts would be distinctly differentiated.

A word as to the grades in which such instruction should be given. It has already been said that this training is particularly necessary for boys and girls leaving school before completing the course of study. The time for such instruction, then, is before they leave school, to be sure, but at the last period to which it can be advantageously deferred. Exactly as the Latin school allows the differentiation of the course of study in the sixth grade, so this technical school might allow the industrial subjects to be included in the grades beyond the sixth, with the regular class work. This substitution should be made only when it is sure that the years of school life are necessarily limited. Afternoon classes made up of younger pupils may occupy the shops which in the morning are used for the high school students. The building can thus serve a double purpose and be in almost constant use. It would be eminently proper and profitable to allow evening classes also in the same building, for the young men and women who have entered upon their duties and who recognize the need of further instruction to insure a more satisfactory accomplishment of their daily task. In fact, instruction in industrial lines to those already at work is perhaps our most profitable undertaking. The task itself shows the worker his limitation; he turns to his lessons in the hope of overcoming it. From his school, enlightened by his study, he returns to his task with new interest, and finds in it a greater zest and a finer accomplishment. Not until the limitation has been removed is the instruction useless. This combination adds interest to both lesson and task.

In one of our Western cities an experiment has been organized which permits half-day work in shops and factories and half-day instruction in the school, to stu-

dents of suitable age. Undoubtedly both work and school gain by this co-operation and alternation. While the school in our community may not secure this particular result, it cannot fail to prepare our boys and girls for more intelligent service in industrial pursuits and for more rapid advancement in their chosen tasks.

One word more as to the advantage which all students would derive from a course of study in which industrial training alternates with academic studies. The balance and proportion which early conditions secured for children in New England is rapidly disappearing as conditions change. The farms with their necessity for co-operation provide for only a small number of children. The home requires less and less responsibility and service from its younger inmates. Instruction and training in all matters are considered the function of the school, and the family is rapidly withdrawing from its own responsibility. Until these duties are re-apportioned, it will be necessary for the school to supplement the home to a greater degree than in the past, and particularly in the opportunity for manual training. We have become familiar with the principle that intellectual work is at its best when balanced by physical exercise. We have not yet fully learned that that exercise has a finer educational quality when it ends in something worth while. In the "Traveller from Altruria" Howells represents the traveller as helping the farmer to get in his hay, while his friends swing Indian clubs. The theory brought forward by the hero is that useful exercise profits more than exercise for its own sake. No one who has studied the problems of education, applying to them the philosophy of everyday life, can fail to observe that the clearest thinkers are not the men who do nothing but think. The man of action wrestles with his task and beats into it the thought which dominates his action. Both the thought and the work are better because he has both wrought and thought. So the intellectual task of the ordinary student is finer if balanced and measured by the material expression, the doing alternating with the thinking, or accompanying it. The principles of manual training have made us familiar with this theory; it remains for industrial training to show us that the thinker is developed by his deed as well as by his thought.

MEMORIES OF ONE HOME

BY MRS. NATHANIEL T. ALLEN

IN looking back over a period of fifty-four years in West Newton, fifty-three of them spent in the same house, it is pleasant to think of the noted men and women who have sat by our fireside, as it were, and lent to us of their learning and wisdom.

Horace Mann was among the first to welcome me to West Newton, Mr. Allen having been a member of his family, and an ardent admirer and disciple. His tall form, large head, and protruding forehead made him quite an awe-inspiring figure, and yet he could playfully stoop to joke with the young Nantucket girl and recommend that a tub of water, well salted, should be kept at hand, lest she pine for her native sea-girt isle. His amiable, gifted wife, daughter of old Dr. Peabody, was very gracious, cultivated, and helpful. Her sister, Miss Elizabeth Peabody, gave a series of talks to friends, in our parlors, on her then new method of memorizing history and geography, which she illustrated with charts, and later she talked of "kindergarten" work, of which she was an untiring advocate and expounder.

Rev. Cyrus Peirce, called "Father Peirce," for whom the Peirce School in West Newton was named, was intimately associated with us, first as Principal of the Normal School in West Newton, and later as associate principal with Mr. Allen, in his private school. He was often at our house, and always held up to us the highest ideals; his head bore a striking resemblance to that of Froebel, the founder of the kindergarten system. Mrs. Peirce, his able co-worker, was a woman of strong character and vigorous health, and by example and precept supported her husband's high principles.

Dr. William A. Alcott, who wrote "The

House I Live in," one of the earliest books on physiology, certainly the one that gave me my first knowlege of the laws of health, lived in Auburndale and came often to the house; as did Dr. Dio Lewis, who first introduced Swedish gymnastics into our country. He was a great enthusiast on the subject, and interested all in the exercises. Those were fine times when, under him, the gentlemen and ladies of West Newton assembled in the old town hall, the basement of what became afterwards the city hall, and ran races over the rickety, creaking board floors, threw bean bags, exercised with wands and dumb bells, and grew strong. Once after he had been lecturing on health, telling the young people among other things how injurious mince pies were, Mr. Allen invited him to dine with us. It so happened that day that mince pie was to be my dessert, of which he partook,—perhaps to save my feelings as hostess. Or perhaps he was like our original, celebrated, hydropathic physician, Dr. Kittredge, who wrote under the name of "Noggs" and was well known in the vicinity of Boston; once when remonstrated with for eating some rich viands set before him, he said, "I am the guide post that points the way for you to do. I go as I have a mind to."

Henry Barnard, Commissioner of Education at Washington, came to give Mr. Allen an appointment from the government to visit schools in Europe, and he afterwards sent his son abroad with us. William B. Fowle, the distinguished educator, and founder of the "Monitorial System," then an important subject in educational circles, and George B. Emerson, who had a noted private school in Boston, and who assisted in organizing the Boston Society of Natural History (for which he wrote a valuable report on Trees and Shrubs of Massachusetts), were both familiar figures. Mr. Allen, quick to catch their inspiration, tried the Monitorial System in his school, and was one of the first members of the Natural History Society.

A. Bronson Alcott, the gifted father of Louisa Alcott, a deep thinker and moralizer, used to come from Concord to hold parlor conversations here; his original thoughts and high spiritual aspirations were very elevating; he would talk for hours, and seemed never to know when to stop. He was a vegetarian, and held that a vegetable diet would produce unruffled sweetness of temper and disposition. His daughter Louisa used to say laughingly that she never had eaten meat, but she was often very cross.

My dear fellow townswoman, Maria Mitchell, late professor of astronomy at Vassar College, whose telescope I had often the opportunity of looking through in my girlhood, came to see us, and, in talking of our desire to visit Europe, said, "Go, if you live on a crust of bread ever afterwards!"

Lucretia Crocker, a schoolmate, with a character of rare gentleness and sweetness, was often with us. She was chosen by Horace Mann to go to Antioch College with him, as Professor of Mathematics. She also went south with Mrs. Edna Cheney in connection with the Freedman's Bureau, and afterwards was chosen one of the first supervisors of the Boston schools, which position she filled with honor till her death.

An interesting visitor was Miss Bölte, afterwards Mrs. Kraus-Bölte, who later maintained a successful kindergarten in New York city. She came with letters to us from her aunt, a German authoress, Amélie Bölte, of Dresden, whom we saw much of, and who, knowing our interest in kindergarten work, arranged for us to meet and have weekly interviews with Frau Baroness von Marenholtz Bülow, the great disciple and interpreter of Froebel, when we were in Dresden. Previously Mr. Allen had secured for the first kindergarten in America, in connection with his school, Mrs. Louise Pollock, a German lady imbued with the love of children and the spirit of Froebel.

As Mr. Allen was alert and awake to all the burning questions and reforms of the day, he was brought into contact with many of the greatest reformers in Massachusetts, and many came to our house. I well remember the first time I saw Mr. William Lloyd Garrison, which was soon after I came to West Newton. I had looked upon him as a man to be almost feared, and when one of our good friends brought him to tea one night, I was quite overpowered to find him so gentle, so gracious, and charming. Theodore Parker, too, it was a pleasure to meet, he was so uplifting and inspiring in all that he said. He had such power and pathos in

his voice, he carried every one with him resistlessly, and could move one to tears or laughter alike. He pictured one's shortcomings vividly, and yet sent one away hopeful and comforted.

Although Wendell Phillips, Charles Sumner, and Louis Agassiz never came to our home, they were warm friends of ours, and came to lecture in West Newton. Mr. Allen acted several times as one of Mr. Phillips's self-appointed body-guard, when he spoke in Boston, especially during the John Brown excitement, when Mr. Phillips was followed home by a howling mob.

Our house was one of the stations of the underground railroad, as Mr. Allen's ancestral home in Medfield had been to a greater extent. This made Booker Washington and others of the colored enthusiasts for education always welcome guests at our board.

Mrs. Lucy Stone, with her sweet face, musical voice, and wonderful eloquence, was always a charming guest. Never shall I forget the first time I heard her in my Nantucket home. She seemed a slight, frail girl in her figure, but her face and her eloquence made me a convert to her cause then and there. Her husband, Mr. Henry Blackwell, has often been with us, an earnest, honest, effective speaker, faithful to a cause towards which the world is moving and has moved with rapid strides. Mary A. Livermore, whose high ideals have accomplished so much in the world, came to us, when lecturing in West Newton. Mrs. Edna D. Cheney, whose love of everything true and noble made her fearless in asserting herself, always on the side of truth and justice, sat by our side on our Golden wedding day. Mrs. Anna Garlin Spencer took tea with us on the night that she lectured in the city hall. Her fame and eloquence were such that there were scarcely seats sufficient for the crowds that assembled to hear her.

Col. Thomas Wentworth Higginson, the graceful speaker, whom every one knows and loves, has sat in our parlor and given us of his wisdom: as has our grand old friend, Mrs. Julia Ward Howe,—both of whom were present not long ago at the Longfellow Memorial in Saunders Theatre, and showed to the assembled multitude how gracefully they are growing old.

A host of other charming people come to my mind as I think of the past in Newton. Celia Thaxter lived in Newtonville and brought her boys to school to Mr. Allen; they were children of nature, and with their mother knew and loved every flower of the field and every insect that crawled upon the earth. Miss Mary C. Shannon also lived in Newton, one of the noblest of women, and of queenly bearing; she was tenderly interested in every human being that came under her influence; she treated her animals as dear friends, and in talking of her flowers and the wonderful works of God, she seemed like one inspired. I felt always near the gates of heaven when listening to her conversation, on her frequent visits at our home. She it was who secured Auntie Pomroy for the mother of Newton's orphan and destitute girls, and was the prime mover in founding that Institution, which has done, and is doing, such a noble work in saving these children from being a burden to the city.

Mrs. Caroline Dall, the wife of Dr. Wm. Dall (who did so much for thirty years as missionary in India) and mother of the present curator of the Smithsonian Institution in Washington, came to West Newton to live, and sat often at our table. She was famed as a writer and lecturer, and exemplified the fact that a literary woman could be a model housekeeper. Mrs. Caroline Severance, too, lived in West Newton and talked often of her plans for the advancement of woman's interests. She was the founder and first President of "The New England Woman's Club of Boston"; she moved afterwards to California and founded there many clubs, so that she is now called "The Mother of Clubs." Her eighty-seventh birthday anniversary has just been celebrated in Los Angeles, where she is still a worker in all good causes, and welcomes all to her home who need her advice or assistance.

As Mr. Allen and his family were all educators or ministers, we had many distinguished divines come to us. Rev. Joseph Allen, a veritable village pastor, who preached fifty years in one parish in Northboro, and was loved by every one, came to christen all our children and was always a welcome guest. His son, Rev. Joseph Henry Allen, the learned divine and author of so many religious books, used to walk from Jamaica Plain to breakfast with us,

Sunday mornings, when he was to preach in West Newton. Rev. Samuel Longfellow, brother of the poet, came often to preach in West Newton, and sometimes came to dine with us. He took a special interest in Mr. Allen's boys, and invited them to visit the poet's home, the Craigie House, where he personally showed them about. Rev. Samuel J. May, whom some one has called "the *only* consistent non-resistant," came often to bring sunshine and joy among us; he was a sweet, wise friend to every one, especially to the oppressed and down-trodden. None knew him but to love him, even though they differed from him in his radical ideas.

We were proud to have at our fireside Rev. Brooke Herford,—the genial, kind Englishman, who welcomed us so warmly to his English home in Manchester, before he was called to settle in America. With him came often his wife and gifted daughters, one of whom, Beatrice, in her monologue entertainments, has made a proud name for herself; as has also his son Oliver, in a different way.

Rev. Horatio Stebbins, successor to Starr King in San Francisco, an old schoolmate of Mr. Allen's, told at our table of old school days, when on his visit from California. Rev. Charles F. Barnard, for whom the Barnard School in West Newton was named, and founder of the Warren Street Chapel in Boston, talked often of his work with the less favored class of children, whom his large-hearted interest embraced. Rev. Samuel Smith of "America" fame, and many others, were among our guests; while Rev. Charles G. Ames tenderly laid his hands on our heads and re-married us on our golden-wedding day.

William Claflin and his wife, honored residents of our town, were earnest workers in every good cause, and called to their side the distinguished men and women of our country and many foreign countries, whom Mr. Allen and I were often asked to meet. Mr. Allen held many interesting talks on education with Mrs. Claflin, as he did also with Mr. Claflin on political subjects. At our home we knew and admired, as a loving father, Henry Wilson, vice-president of the United States, who would sacrifice anything but his honor, for his loved son. By his own efforts and steady adherence to principle he rose to his high position. Firm as a rock for truth and liberty, it is said he floated into power on the wave of principle, —the principle of human freedom. Andrew D. White, historian, educator, and politician, President of Cornell University, Minister to Russia and Germany, we knew also in the relation of a fond father. William F. Draper, Minister to Italy, had two sons and two brothers (one, the present Lieutenant-Governor) with us, while Gov. Nathaniel P. Banks, Gov. A. H. Rice, John B. Alley, and other politicians came frequently to our home.

From foreign lands have come to us Col. Iaukea of Honolulu, who was Lord High Chancellor to the Queen, and who told us in his quiet, unostentatious way of his various diplomatic interviews at the Courts of Queen Victoria, the Czar of Russia, the King of Greece, etc. Abzemori Shimidu, Japanese prince and nephew to the Emperor, came as a youth of sixteen to study English; he brought with him his attendants of high military rank, to wait upon him, who paid him most profound respect, bowing to the ground when leaving him. Tanetaro Megata also came from Japan to study English, and if I remember correctly he was the first Japanese student who delivered a lecture in English in America. This he gave in our city hall. Four years ago he came to us as minister of finance of Japan. He was on a visit to study the finances of America and Europe. He dined one day with the Governor of Massachusetts and Mayor of Boston, called on President Eliot at Harvard and the next day came to visit us before going to meet the President of the United States in Washington. Three sons of President Prado, of Peru, while studying in West Newton, came frequently to tea with us. One of them, when asked if he would take sugar in his tea, replied in broken English, "Berry *leetle*, only sex or seben spoonsful."

Mr. and Mrs. Elihu Vedder have been at our home when their son was with us, and one evening brought with them Mr. Vedder's designs, which he painted in the Huntington House in New York. Miss Jane Hunt, sister of the noted artist William Hunt, and herself an artist, came to see us, and showed us some of her lovely sketches of Pinehurst, North Carolina. Joseph Clark, the excavator at Assos, a pupil in Mr. Allen's family, explained to us, one evening, his work at Assos, where he was sent by the Archæological Society of America.

Dr. Zakrzewska, to whom more than to any other is due the success of woman in the noble profession in which she led the way (for all, poor and rich alike, found in her a sympathetic friend), came with Dr. Hariot K. Hunt, another pioneer of women physicians, who talked most beautifully of the care of children. Alice Freeman Palmer, ex-president of Wellesley, with her grand outpouring spirit of hope and cheer, whose life of service was so beautiful and fruitful, a power for good work and the elevation and cultivation of woman to the end of her all too short life, came to talk of her personal recollections of the poet Whittier. Richard Edwards, superintendent of schools in Illinois, Supt. Seaver of the Boston schools, Supt. Philbrick, and many others, came to us for exchange of ideas at intervals.

Before closing, it would be appropriate to mention that West Newton, fifty years ago, seemed to be a centre for literary and cultivated people, drawn partly, no doubt, by the fact that Horace Mann had made his home here. Hawthorne, brother-in-law of Horace Mann, after his return from the Brook Farm settlement, came here, and here penned his "Blithedale Romance." Lydia Maria Child, too, wrote here "The Life of Isaac T. Hopper," in the house on the corner of Chestnut and Fuller Streets, where she with her husband, David Lee Child, resided for a time.

THE STAR OF NORUMBEGA

BY ALICE RANLETT

UPON a bright spring day, Biarn, the young captain of the Norsemen's fort on Norumbega Water, and his affianced bride, Vigdis, the daughter of the governor of the land, walking in the May-fragrant forest, came into a sunny glade through which a sparkling brook, with rainbow spray, leaped, singing, over moss-flecked gray rock terraces; swinging above the shining water, upon the branch of a birch-tree which gleamed white through its mist-like veil of young green foliage, an oriole sang as sweetly as the silver-toned water; the great oaks about the glen were flushed with the soft peach-bloom and rose of their unfolding leaves, and pale, fluttering anemones and flashing blue violets sprang from the turf.

Vigdis had but a few months earlier come from the old home of her family on the desolate coast of Greenland, and her heart thrilled joyously in this wonderland of trees aleaf with verdure and flower-bright fields. "Surely," she exclaimed, "this Vinland, Biarn, must be the most beautiful of all lands! How happy we are to have a share in building up the home of our people in this country!"

"Vinland is fair," Biarn answered, "and offers rich gains for toil, with its fur-bearing beasts of the forest, its broad rivers teeming with fine-fleshed fish, and its great store of choicest masur-wood in the burrs of these ancient oaks; this merchandise is precious in the old lands, where it is sought at a high price for valued utensils, and, carven cunningly and gold-ornamented, is made into the sacred chalices of the altar. Yes, the Norseman has come to a fair and fertile land; still, there may be for him years of conflict with the Skraellings of the forest; though, sometimes, they seem not unfriendly, they ever love to make a thrust in the dark. We have driven them in fight; yet we Norsemen are few in the land, and how many savages lurk in the wilderness, who can say?"

"But when our peoples know each other better, we may be friends," Vigdis replied. "Let us welcome the Skraellings to Norumbega and teach them the good knowledge of the White Christ that we have brought across the sea, while they, perhaps, teach us the mysteries of their forests. But who is that, Biarn, between the giant oaks, beyond the stream? With her black, flowing hair and dusky skin, she seems a Skraelling, save that her face is gentle and her eyes look friendly-wise on us. See, she beckons!"

"Do not trust her!" cried Biarn.

Vigdis was already running to the brook, while the Indian girl sprang from slippery, spray-sprinkled rock to rock, across the stream. Her dark eyes met the clear blue eyes of the daughter of the Vikings in an

earnest gaze, and she spoke brokenly in the Norse tongue, first to Biarn. "Fear nothing for thy White Lily from Golden Flower," she said. "Many moons have passed since a weird woman of our tribe said that, while Golden Flower's face was like the faces of her own people, her heart was white and held burning love for the white strangers. Golden Flower knew not what she meant, until the Star Spirit showed wonderful, giant birds with wide-stretched pinions, floating and flying through the morning mists, over the great water, coming from the sunrise and bringing, between their wings, strange men with skin like the snow in winter, hair like the yellow sunshine in autumn, and eyes like the blue sky in summer; then Golden Flower knew that these were the white strangers whose love was in her heart.

"After many days, the men shown by the Spirit came truly and cut down our trees, took our furs, and built their wigwams of wood and stone. The Indians sometimes feared and went away, and sometimes feared not and came near, but always, in their heart, they hated; only Golden Flower in her heart loved the people of the sunshine hair and the heaven-blue eyes; and, unseen in the forest shadows, she watched and listened and learned the new words, and ever wished to do some good thing for the strangers. Still, she speaks not, but waits and waits till the Spirit shows that only to a White Lily maiden must her good gift be given. Then, in the Star, she sees that White Lily coming nearer and nearer, across the dark green waves and in the strangers' city yonder. Still she waits, till this sunrise the Star shows the day has come when Golden Flower speaks to the White Lily who has eyes to see what others cannot see.

"Look, where the sunshine falls on the gray rock! There is Golden Flower's gift of love to the strangers. Seek it, trust to it, for in it thou shalt see things far away and things yet to be; thou shalt see what others cannot see, and know what others cannot know; and the Star, as it has been for a sign to my people, shall be a sign and guide for good to thy people, if they will believe thee and the Star."

Vigdis and Biarn, wondering, followed the Indian girl to the gray ledge, in the dark surface of which they saw, indeed, a crystal star, white in the shade as a new-fallen snowflake, but, when the sunshine fell on it, blazing like a blood-red ruby or gleaming with gold and emerald and violet rays.

Vigdis fixed her eyes upon the Star in a keen gaze which seemed to pierce the rock and see the far-away, even as the gleaming blue eyes of her Viking fathers penetrated the shrouding mists of the Atlantic, seeing what others could not see. So seeing, did the old sea-kings find their way across the unknown, mysterious ocean to Iceland, Greenland, the desolate cliff-bound shores of the Terra Laboratoris, and, at last, to the pleasant western land that they called Vinland, from the abounding purple grapes of its autumn.

"A star," the Norse girl murmured, "a star set for a sign. Have not the stars ever been the friends of our race? Did not we rejoice upon the great sea, when, through the black night-clouds, a star gleamed on us? Have not the sea-kings of our Northland sailed ever by the unchanging star of the north sky, guided by it to many lands, even to these shores of blossoming flowers and purple fruits of the vine? This Star also shall be a weird of good and a guide to the Northmen."

"It is a gift to thee and to thy tribe, forever," said the Indian, solemnly. "Forget it not, when Golden Flower is no longer here."

"O, do not go!" cried Vigdis, clasping the girl's arm of bronze with her firm white hand. "Let our two peoples become friends. Thou and I will teach them to live together in friendship; come with us and learn the good knowledge of the holy White Christ that we have brought from our old northern home, and teach us the mystery of your forests."

"Golden Flower has only the white heart, not the white face," the Indian replied, "and she must go with her own people."

Even while she spoke, she glided silently away and was lost in the forest shadows. In the low sunshine, the crystal Star blazed fiery crimson for an instant, and then was cold and white. Wondering and thoughtful, Biarn and Vigdis walked through the violet twilight shades of the dewy, May-sweet forest to the fort on Norumbega Water.

When the year's days were at their longest and Norumbega land was at its fairest, the Bishop came over the sea, from

Greenland, and on Saint John's Day, in the little church of Norumbega City, Biarn and Vigdis pledged their marriage vows. Then, leaving the wedding-company keeping festival, the bride and bridegroom paddled up the shining river to Biarn's quarters in the fort.

As once, upon the way, they lingered beneath a bank thickly grown with glossy, green-leaved shrubs starred with white blossoms, suddenly a dark hand, thrust through the tangle, dropped a garland of fragrant, golden-hearted water-lilies upon Vigdis' hair of sunshine-yellow, while a soft voice spoke, "Remember the Star, White Lily, even this day, remember. Golden Flower says her long farewell."

When Biarn called, no answer came, and no one was to be seen in the green wilderness. But Vigdis remembered, and that afternoon, when the woods were golden in the westering sunlight, she walked with Biarn up the brook-side to the forest glade, carpeted now with strawberry vines, snowy-flowered and crimson-fruited, and all abloom with the delicate pink-petalled wild roses of the land, while in the midst of the flowers gleamed the white crystal of the Star.

Vigdis smiled and said, "The Star is flower-decked in honor of our marriage-day." Then she fell silent, gazing into the crystal, while Biarn gazed on her.

"It is strange," the girl murmured, "the forest and brook and ledge are gone, and I see only whirling, drifting mists. Now there is a bright gleam in the mist, and there are shadowy, uncertain forms. Now, the picture is plainer; through a forest, beside a river, go many of the Skraellings, painted in gaudy colors and carrying tomahawks; their faces are fierce and frightful, and they are set toward Norumbega; from a deep copse, unseen by them, Golden Flower gazes earnestly at me; she means a warning. Oh! I know what is meant; the savages are near and plan an attack. Yet all will be well if we prepare for them. Biarn, do not think this an idle, fancied vision! Believe me and the Star!"

"Come, then," he cried. And, hand in hand, the two sped through the fresh, cool forest shadows, calling, as they passed, to the broad-shouldered, ruddy-haired Norse woodmen who were still, in the twilight, heaping great burrs of masur-wood by the brook.

In the fort, Biarn gave orders, swift and urgent; a canoe manned with powerful men was sent at all speed down the river, to carry warning to the feasting company in the city, of a possible attack from the Skraellings. In the fort, all was action; the river-gate, the brook-gate, and the forest-gate were barricaded; keen-sighted watchers were set upon the look-out; and the men, that night, lay down to sleep with battle-axe and spear in hand. Biarn went silently from point to point, peering out into the soft darkness of the summer night, upon the shifting, startling shadows of the forest and over the dark, rippling water, twinkling with star reflections. Silently, at his side crept Vigdis; once she pointed toward a shadow that shot from beneath the farther bank of the river, and more than once they saw forms creep stealthily from tree to tree, but all was still until the last watch of the night, when the mists lay like snow-banks upon the water; then suddenly there was a furious attack on each of the gates of the palisaded fort. But before the heavy logs yielded to the blows rained thick and fast on them, stalwart Norsemen stood ready with their spears and axes, and every dusky form that pressed through the opening was thrust back, a mass of clay. Finding the Norsemen thus upon their guard, the savages fled into the deep woods and were seen no more; though, for weeks, the Norsemen remained on guard in city and fort. The people wondered how Biarn had discovered the Indians' plot, and Vigdis said, "Golden Flower's gift was, as she promised, a sign for our good."

It was a mellow autumn day, when next Biarn believed it safe to go so far from the fort as to the glade of the falling brook; the grapes, distended with spicy juices, hung purple beneath their soft bloom, and the fragrant white foam-flowers of the clematis curtained the gray ledges. The glen was ablaze with gold and crimson foliage, but, in all the riotous splendor of color, the Star shone with its own strange, lustrous beauty; and, gazing into its crystal, Vigdis said:—

"The silvery mist hangs heavy; now, it parts. I see great evergreen trees; the snow falls on them; and beyond is a wide, rolling river, not like our Norumbega, but so great that it seems like the great sea-water itself; along its shores go the Skrael-

lings, marching in single file; they are far from us; we need not fear them.

"Golden Flower is there; she points toward a white man; one of our own people he must be, but I cannot see plainly. Oh, now he comes into the light; he is like, yes, he is Leifson, the overseer of the wood-cutters. His face is dark and evil; murder is written on it."

"But art thou certain, Vigdis?" asked Biarn. "Leifson, truly, is a silent, sulking fellow, but he is keen in managing the work and strong in ruling the men."

"The Star shows plainly," answered Vigdis, "and I believe it. Beware of Leifson. There is terrible wickedness in his face."

"Seest thou more, Vigdis?"

"No more, the mist clouds float over all. But, Biarn, remember the omen of our marriage day, and believe the Star."

When young Leifson was questioned, he stood scowling and dumb. But one of the other men, fearing Biarn's mysterious knowledge, declared the plot that Leifson had made to kill the captain and officers, put himself at the head of the men, and carry across the sea the collected store of mäsur-wood and make himself rich by its sale.

The people, wondering again at their leader's suspicions, gave him their loyal obedience; and Biarn and Vigdis believed more deeply in the wonderful Star, which twice, by its vision-warning, had saved them and their people from destruction.

It was a glittering midwinter day, when Biarn and Vigdis went on their next pilgrimage to the strange Star, walking over the glistening snow-pavement, beyond the last clearing where the mäsur-gatherers were laying low the giant oaks, to the glen of the falling waters. The fretting, foaming brook, with silvery music, sprang down its terraces, fringed with ice-jewels flashing the rainbow colors, and the glen lay in the unflecked whiteness of the virginal snow, in the midst of which the Star blazed with ruby and violet flames.

Vigdis, gazing into the heart of the crystal, said slowly, "The mist curtains float and toss; now the light comes, and I see the forest by the great river; it is spring, and bright blossoms tremble in the grass by the rolling tide; the Skraellings are there, and their faces are turned toward Norumbega. Golden Flower's face is sad as she lifts her warning hand; the savages are surely coming back, and they are many, many more than formerly, multitudes of them with terrible faces beneath the war-paint.

"Now the mist falls over all; but it parts again, and I see the shore at Norumbega City and the Norsemen's ships on the strand, pointed to the great sea-water; they are sailing and we are going on them, and all our people. On and on we sail, over the dark green waves with their white foam-flowers; on and on, farther than Greenland, farther than Iceland. Ah, Biarn, the Star bids us leave our Norumbega.

"But there is more. I see a land of sheer cliffs and snowy mountains rising from the sea, and gleaming sapphire-blue fjords between grim mountain walls; the Norseman is here. Now I see an island shore beaten by angry, leaden waves beneath a dim blue sky; here, too, are our people. Now there is another land, very fair, in the faint green of early spring, and the oaks are rose-flushed as they are here in Norumbega. This same land passes into summer bright with golden-hearted roses, as Norumbega was on our marriage day. Now it is autumn, and the trees blaze in orange and crimson, and purple grapes hang in luscious clusters. And now, winter is in the Star-land and all is fleecy whiteness, glittering with many-colored ice gems. This country is our own Norumbega, and far away upon a mountain soaring into clouds stands Golden Flower, pointing toward her people marching away and disappearing into the sunset.

"Another people is landing on these shores. Their faces are white, and some of them have hair of the sunshine-yellow and eyes of the Norseman's blue. They are Norsemen, yet mingled in blood with another race, the race of the sea-beaten island, as strong and brave as that of our sea-kings. This people goes through Norumbega, and far beyond, into the great wilderness and across the mountains; the men are building here homes and a nation. Norumbega is to be the cradle of a people yet unknown. I see their day marching on in the Star-land. But first we must sail back across the waters. The Star says that not yet may the Norseman build his empire in the Norumbega land, but the promise waits and shall be fulfilled.

"Now the silvery mists fall, and I can see no more."

A gleam of sunshine shot through the pearly glen, and the Star blazed with rosy shooting flames, then the sun sank and the glade was solemnly white and still, save for the silvery brook-song.

Then, suddenly, through the gentle voice of the stream, Biarn heard the call of the water, ever compelling to the brave men of his race, the call that of old had led his fathers on and on, beyond one unknown sea after another, and which was to lead him and his people again back and forth, from land to land. In his flashing eyes Vigdis saw the answer to the call, the strong resolve to fare forth to other lands and other deeds.

When spring again flung her first faint, shimmering green veil over Norumbega woods, Biarn heard still more urgently the compelling call, and the Norse settlers, under his direction, gave up their Vinland homes, and sailed eastward to Greenland, and some, among them Biarn and Vigdis, to the old Scandinavian home of their race. And when the Red Indians came back to Vinland, in overwhelming numbers and with the resolve to drive out the Norse strangers, these were gone, leaving behind houses, churches, river-dams, and fort-walls, to be swept away by the savages and by the warring elements of centuries, until scarce a trace should remain.

But Biarn and Vigdis, and their children and children's children, with the splendid restlessness of their race, were ever lured on by the insistent call of the spirit to a greater beyond; and in after years they crossed the water to the island country, where others of their people had gone before, and where the Norman, seeking the new, and the Saxon, establishing and ennobling the old, became mingled in one world-winning and world-enlightening race. Among these English children of the young captain of Norumbega, long years after its fort and city were almost forgotten, were many of valor and learning, high of rank, in name and soul, and some of these, sailing with the sea-kings of England, like their Norse ancestors, obeying the call of the waters, fared forth across the ocean, still, in their day, a wilderness of dangers and mysteries; and these, again like their fathers, came to the western land, which they won at last from every hindering difficulty, and in which they built up a nation, composed of many races, but founded on the corner-stone of that race which is both Saxon and Norman.

In a certain glade of the old Norumbega land, where a singing brook leaps with rainbow spray over shining rocks and emerald mosses, in the flickering shade of ancient oaks rose-flushed in spring and crimson-flamed in autumn, there is a gray ledge tangled over with frail, pink New England roses, or white foam-flowering clematis, and purple-fruited vines, and on this ledge, hidden beneath ivory-tinted and pale beryl lichens, the growth of nearly nine centuries, still gleams the Star of Norumbega, pearly white and waiting only for the sunshine to burst into its glorious blaze of ruby, violet, and amethyst. And if a maiden true of heart, loving well her people and having in her veins the blood of the old Viking family of Biarn and Vigdis, shall find the hidden crystal, it shall be to her and her race an omen for good and a star set for a sign. For her, in the crystal depths, the mist curtain shall be withdrawn, and she shall see things far away and things to be; and, seeing what others cannot see and knowing what others cannot know, she shall be able to give timely warning to her people and to guide them onward in the way of wisdom to fulfill their destiny, guided herself by the gift of the white-hearted daughter of the old inhabitants of the land to the white-faced daughter of the Norseman and to her race forever, the gift of the mystic Star of Norumbega.

JUST ENOUGH

Between Too Little and Too Much,
Just Enough suspended swings;
If one give it but a touch,
Lightly backward, forward springs.

Yet, undaunted by rebuff,
Hope is always trying still
To catch and hold the Just Enough.
And believes at last she will.

DANGER

I dare not to harbor
A hate at my heart,
Lest friendship that enters
Should haste to depart.

I dare not to surfeit
With feasting and wine,
Lest the message of music
I should not divine;

Lest beauty should blossom,
And I unaware;
Lest fragrance unscented
Exhale in the air.

Says the preacher within me,
"Your reasons are light:
You ought not to surfeit
For love of the right."

I question in answer
(The argument wins),
"Should I summon a Seraph
To pick up my pins?"

POPULARITY

You know not where it may light, nor why,
Nor when it may take to the wing and fly,—
The bird of the flattering lay.
But be glad if it sing for a while at your door
And turn to the song in your heart as before,
If it flutters and flits away.

Selma Ware Paine.

BIRDS OF NEWTON, PAST AND PRESENT

BY C. J. MAYNARD

THE number of birds in any section of country must be regulated by two factors; first and chiefly by the food supply; second, to a less degree, and often supplementary to the first, by the facilities afforded for nesting. Birds vary greatly as to the food they require, and the environment they prefer for nesting, and regions which are most varied in their production of bird food and in their offering of suitable nesting places will naturally have the largest number of avian species. Such a section was once found here in Newton.

Let us for a few moments turn back the leaves of the book which Time is ever writing, and glance at the Newton of forty years ago,—at the woodlands, fields, and streams as they were, and listen to the voices of the birds which lived here then. I will take as an example the environment of my own home as a type of many places in our town. Below the house was a beautiful meadow, through which flowed a pretty brook, that in summer wound in and out among luxuriant grasses, the home of rails and bitterns, where the red-wings delighted to build their cup-shaped nests. Here, too, in places, tangled thickets of wild roses, alders, and ilex overarched the stream; in these secure hiding-places lived swamp sparrows, and now and then a short-billed marsh wren came to them and built his nest in the neighboring sedges. They were also the chosen home of the northern yellow-throat. Willows grew beside the stream in detached clumps, or in long rows. To them came hosts of migrating warblers when on their way north in spring, to glean among the growing leaves. Here I always went to find Wilson's black-cap. Later, in early July, the goldfinches nested in these willows.

Above the brook was an old orchard, and in the cavities of the huge limbs of the apple-trees bluebirds and flickers found homes. When these trees were covered with pink-tinted blossoms, they were also visited by many warblers. Here I found the rare Tennessee warbler, and as for blackpolls, they came by scores; sometimes during favorable years, great waves of a number of species of other warblers would sweep across these apple trees. I remember once seeing them fairly covered with Canadian warblers. Orchard orioles sometimes came here to nest. In the higher meadows, near the house, meadow larks and bobolinks nested and sang all through the June weather. On a cedar-covered hill behind the house a number of pairs of purple finches built in the slender, swaying tops of the cedars, and I could hear them singing every day as I sat at work in my laboratory. In the barberry bushes that skirted the old stone walls nested yellow warblers and chipping sparrows in abundance. Song, vesper, and field sparrows we had galore; indigo birds were common, and of course Baltimore orioles hung their swinging nests from the branches of all the tall trees about us.

Some of these birds are with us now, but they are few, for many changes have taken place. The meadow is drained, and the waving sedges have gone. The beautiful brook has been straightened into a ditch, and most of the willows have been cut down. The cedar hill is now an unsightly gravel pit. The golfer rolls his ball where once the meadow lark and bobolink sang. The old orchard has nearly gone, and few or no migrating warblers visit the few trees that remain; in short, the place has been made a desert for the birds, and as such possesses no attractions for them. There are many such deserts to-day in our city which were once the chosen resorts of many species of birds.

Cold Spring Swamp, near the Newton Cemetery, once the home of hundreds of black-crowned night herons, and of an occasional long-eared owl, has been drained, and most of the white cedars in which the herons built their nests so many years have been cut down. Cabot Woods, formerly a famous place for birds, has had the undergrowth removed and is constantly being burned over, destroying the carpet of dead leaves in which ovenbirds, towhees and brown thrashers used to nest. West Newton Hill, which I remember as a great forest, is now nearly covered with houses, and what has long been the wildest part of Newton, the region about Oak Hill, is

gradually being cleared of woods. Can we wonder that we are losing our birds?

I do not think I am overstating the matter when I say that, taken all in all, we have not more than one pair of birds nesting in Newton now where we had fifty pairs forty years ago. What is the remedy for this depletion? Briefly, let me say first, to those who have private grounds and want wild birds,—and who does not?—plant *native* shrubbery, barberries, privet, and similar close-growing shrubs, and let them close together without trimming. Do not remove undergrowth from woodlands, and, above all, do not allow fire to consume the fallen leaves; let them lie. Public parks should have whole sections left perfectly wild for the birds, without trimming, or without underbrush or fallen leaves being removed. Trees in such parks should not be sprayed (poisons so used are an injury to the birds), but gypsy and brown-tails should be removed by hand. The time has come for us to make an effort to keep what birds remain; let us make that effort earnestly.

SUMMARY OF BIRDS FOUND IN NEWTON

I have found in all about 184 species; 70 of these have bred in the city, but 11 now no longer do so; 14 are residents through the year; we have 7 regular winter visitors and 9 that come to us irregularly at this season; 27 are migrants in spring and fall; 63 are either of accidental occurrence, or are found very irregularly, or have ceased coming at all for various reasons.

WAYSIDE BROWSINGS

BY LUCIA E. AURYANSEN

"A sprig of mint by the wayside brook,
A nibble of birch in the wood."

THE browsing instinct is very close to nature. Children have it, and even to those whom civilization has reduced to three meals a day with napkins and finger-bowls, the old appetite returns with the sight of a bunch of caraway, or the smell of peppermint growing by the roadside. It is country school-children who have the best and make the most of it. Now, in middle age, I can recall the progress of the seasons, as marked by the edible herbs that grew,—and every step of the road to school by the same tokens.

The very first green thing to come up which we could nibble was the spearmint. It grew around a sunken hogshead which received the waters of a spring just below my father's driveway gate, and the tender shoots sprouted very early in the wet ground. Only crowfoot leaves appeared with these at first, but later, when the spearmint had shot up two or three inches and unfolded its pungent wrinkled leaves, we found tiny white violets in the same place. We used to lean over this spring to watch for Pompey, the lusty horned-pout who reigned supreme in its depths and promptly devoured every fish put in to keep him company. This was the only place anywhere near, where spearmint grew. A few yards down the road was a clump of willows kept low by frequent cutting, and below these willows was peppermint, with not a stalk of spearmint ever showing. The reason of this phenomenon I often pondered, but never learned.

A little later the warm spring days brought out the pale green fiddle-heads of the osmundas, the beauty of which thrills me with joy now whenever I see them; but in those days—ruthless young barbarians that we were—we pulled them up for the sake of eating the crisp and tender, albeit somewhat slimy, sprout at the base These refreshed us on the way to school for a while, —along with the mints. There was no keener joy than when the warm days of late April wooed us to distant pastures in search of Mayflowers, as we called the arbutus. Truth compels me to confess that the dainty, fragrant blossoms were not the whole charm of the quest; for was it not in these pastures that the checkerberry bore most abundant fruit; and had not the crisp coral berries been ripening under the snows all winter for our delectation? We picked the Mayflowers, great sweet bunches of them, but what fun it was to lie on those soft sunny slopes and

eat our fill, sometimes to the undoing of our digestion!

The joy of munching rose to still greater heights when the checkerberry leaves started in early June. How we hunted for the first red shoots, almost all juicy stem, with two tiny leaves at the top, tender and spicy! And how joyfully we bore home to mother the first harvesting! We knew the hill slopes where they grew most abundantly, the special banks where they had the spiciest flavor, and the shaded nooks where we could find tender leaves in July, long after the sun-kissed ones had grown thick and leathery, and had hung out tiny white bells in promise of future berries. A bunch of tender, well-grown "chinks," as we called them,—"younglings" is the name a friend recalls,—tempts me as much to-day as it did in my childhood, and nothing in the line of herbs appeals to me half so much.

June brought other harvests, too. If nothing else offered, we could always break off branches of black birch, and wander along nibbling the aromatic bark like young deer. That does not taste the same nowadays, though the "chinks" have never lost their flavor. It was about this time of year that we sought the marshy places for sweet-flag root, which we always expected to enjoy a great deal more than we did. The white tender part at the base of the stalk was good eating, if we did not go too far down; but a little of the root went a great way. On one unlucky morning we discovered that the little, green, club-like blossoms were tender and crisp, and we ate them—far too many of them—to our deep regret.

In June, the wild strawberries ripened along the way, just enough to make us hunt for them and share the biggest and sweetest ones with the little brothers and sisters who trotted along with us. Other berries followed,—red raspberries, to be strung on long grass stems; an occasional bush of thimble berries, rare enough in those parts to be a special treat; and one bush of blueberries, that grew in the wall of my father's field, so that we felt a sense of proprietorship in it, though we magnanimously allowed the other children to share in its fruit. No berries ever tasted so good as those eaten from the bushes.

Just before haying time the caraway-seed ripened. There was a good deal of it along the road, and the farmers have since had reason to regret its spread in their hayfields. A handful of caraway sprigs encouraged many a walk to school, and whiled away weary hours in the old white meeting-house. When we played mud pies or held little picnic dinners for our dolls, the seeds of the common wild mallow made most inviting little cheeses. We ate them, as we did everything that was harmless, but they were not very good, being tasteless and slippery.

I remember only one pleasant wood-road where we found pennyroyal growing wild, but it was abundant in our garden, and we always loved to strip off the pungent leaves with our insatiable little teeth. There was thyme, too, in that old garden, and I can still find the spot where it grew, though it disappeared twenty-five years ago. One of the most delightful discoveries of my grown-up years was a Maine pasture fairly carpeted with wild thyme in the full glory of its rosy purple bloom. Catnip grew all around our premises, of course, but a little of that was sufficient for us. We did not rob the pussy cats.

In the later summer we gathered blackberries along the road, scrambling over stone walls and pushing through thorny thickets, scratching our hands and endangering clean aprons, but counting it worth the cost if the walk to the post-office afforded us enough great, juicy berries—or even red and sour ones—to stain our lips and fingers. When September and October came there was fruit enough in garden and orchard to satisfy the needs of any less insatiate, but we found more subtle charm in the bitter wild cherries or the tang of the hard little wild apples that dropped over the road. Another diversion which shortened the way to school was making cider. We had too many delicious fall apples at home to care to eat green ones, but we found great satisfaction in bruising hard Baldwins and sucking the rich juice therefrom.

The crisp days of October brought down the chestnuts, and from the time when with infinite trouble we pounded the small green nuts out of the burrs, till the morning when a sharp frost and a lusty wind had scattered the beautiful glossy brown ones over the ground, we gathered them in our pockets and devoured them as we went.

So we nibbled our way through the season, like the squirrels, taking for granted as they do, that the earth waxed fruitful for our benefit. If it is a good thing to be a child,—and who will gainsay it?—it is a marvellously good and happy thing to be a country child; for he holds all nature in fee, not only for the satisfaction of his physical needs, but for the blessed ministration of sky and fields and brooks and growing things,—toward the enlargement and uplifting of his soul.

WITHOUT A CHAUFFEUR

BY M. C. T.

LAST spring I caught this bit of conversation, as I was walking on Winter Street: "Father wants one, but mother does n't." Of course I knew at once what they were talking about, and felt like stepping up and saying, "My dear young woman, go straight home and tell your mother that she will have to come to it." For I had opposed the coming of an automobile into the family menage, and yet the automobile is here, and, like many other modern things, it has, I fear, come to stay. And I am forced to admit that it has been useful in some ways.

I cannot tell just when the idea of taking a week's vacation in the machine began to develop in my mind—I *think* it developed in *my* mind, but I am not sure. Husband and I have been one for so long, that we do not always quite know to which individual brain belongs the originating of any new or daring scheme. When it is a good one, I think it generally belongs to me.

Certainly there had been nothing in the behavior of the car during the summer to warrant us in thinking that it would be a success as a touring car, and of course we knew that a little, second-hand runabout was entirely unsuitable for such a trip as we were planning. But we had had a strenuous summer, and a novel vacation for us both seemed a necessity.

We had come down from the country, and the start was to be made from West Newton. The machine had been boarding for a week, at a repair shop. We were very reticent about our plans when any of the neighbors came in—did not know whether we should take the night train for Quebec, or spend a week at Nantasket. The one and only thing we were sure of was that a vacation we must and would have. We had been duly instructed by our sons, who of course knew all those things a great deal better than we (all sons do), just how we should stow our baggage, how absolutely necessary that we should remember that we were not in a touring car—and avoid any appearance of looking "fresh"—and we had received various other little admonitions, familiar to all fathers and mothers of really good and care-taking sons. We had our own opinions on the subject, but kept them carefully to ourselves, and, while the sons were in Boston, gayly started for the Berkshires.

As the first part of the way, through Wellesley, Natick, and Framingham, was more or less familiar to us, it did not seem necessary to spend much time talking about the scenery. We saved that for a later period, and confined our conversation to such remarks as, "Do you think the pump is working?"—"How soon shall we have to fill up with water again?"—"What makes this seat so hot?"—"Why do you suppose that gasolene indicator wobbles so?"—"What makes that horrid squeak?"

"I am sure something needs oiling."—"Won't you turn off the main and let me get out and see if the fire has gone out?" No one but a real automobilist can know how delightful and soul-stirring is such a conversation. We were so excited that we went up hill and down dale, leaving the good state road at one side, but did finally reach Worcester, in fairly good condition.

I want to say right here that Husband never exceeded any speed limits; when we were held up it was for other reasons. He frequently *said* we were going over twenty miles an hour; but at the end of the day we could never make it average more than ten. The only time that we were tempted to ride fast was when we were climbing the hill into Leicester,—

that hill so well known to all automobilists. A friendly chauffeur, however, whom we met, pointed backward with a peculiar motion of his thumb, so we knew that there were trappers in wait for us, and moderated our speed. Early in the summer, Husband had had his experience with trappers, and did not care to repeat it. Summoned one Sunday afternoon to the bedside of a sick friend, he was riding at a pace which seemed to him quite called for, under the circumstances, when a man in plain clothes motioned to him to stop, and he found himself accused of exceeding the speed limit. Of course he explained his errand—as only he can explain. He told all about his sick friend; how he had been delayed in starting to see him, because we had had the minister and his wife, newly returned from Europe, to dinner; that it did not seem as though he could have been going too fast; that it was his first offense, and that he had stopped immediately on being signalled; and he so worked upon that officer's feelings, that he was let off that time, with only an admonition never to do it again.

In all our trip the only time that we really frightened a horse was when we were going down the long hill between Goshen and Cummington, and then we were driving carefully; but the horse, drawing a light open buggy carrying three people, two men and one woman, was young and skittish. When we were passing he reared, and, turning toward the automobile, evidently intended to come down with his front feet on my head. I was dreadfully frightened, but kept very still. The other woman climbed out of the buggy as fast as she could, while one of the men called, "Take hold of that horse's head!" and the other said, "I am blind." This was a situation indeed; but the horse was quickly quieted, the harness mended, and all were ready for a new start. Then the female member of the party declared that she would not get into the wagon again—she should walk, if it took all day, and she tried to persuade her husband to follow her example, and walk too. At least I suppose he was her husband, because when she began to argue with him, he said in a very decided manner, "You be still." "But, Mr. Jones," she said, "you know you are blind." "Yes," he replied, "I know I am blind, but I am not afraid." When we saw the last of them, the two men were riding and she was walking behind.

Now, before we started, Husband, who really did not quite like the idea of going without a chauffeur to do the dirty work, had provided himself with a long cotton duster, to wear when he must do any tinkering to the internal organs of the car. Unfortunately he had developed a rheumatic knee, and could not do any squatting; so instead of wearing the duster, and getting at the machine in the ordinary way, he carefully spread it on the ground, and, lying down at full length by or under the car, made what repairs were necessary. Sometimes it was in the garage, sometimes by the side of the road. At such times, I refrained from saying anything—Husband generally said all that was necessary.

At Northampton we thought it would be well to look over the college a little, and be prepared with an opinion—in case it should be asked for. We did not do this in the ordinary way, by visiting lecture and class rooms, or by dragging our weary feet through long dormitories and college art buildings, but invited representatives from the different classes to dine with us, that we might judge what the finished product would be likely to be,—and I just held my breath and thought, "How much more the girls know now than they did when I was young!"

After college, what? It should have been Pittsfield in our case, but when we got within four miles of Dalton, and were beginning to feel quite like old and experienced motorists, everything stopped working. The gasoline indicator would n't indicate, the pump would n't pump water, the boiler would n't boil, the engine would n't make the wheels go round, and the machine came to a standstill by the side of the road. Well, we got out; that 's what they always do—you 've seen them by the side of the road lots of times, and have laughed at them too; I have but I never will again. It was at this time that the really fine qualities in my character came out in strong relief. Although I had not approved of the machine in the first place, and had always had my doubts about the desirability of possessing one, when Husband said that the engine was broken, and that that meant being towed into Dalton and sending the machine back to Newton by freight, I never once said, "I told you so," but just sat

down by the side of the road, and said, "I think I'll have my knitting work." I am sure it was this peaceful and patient attitude of mine that prompted a party of tourists, who came along some time after, to take me into the most magnificent touring car that it will probably ever be my good fortune to ride in.

They were young people, who had been touring for eight days. They were very polite to me—and I have no doubt said to themselves, "That nice old lady, think of her sitting there so patiently with her knitting." The rule of the automobile road is always, "Can I do anything to help you?" and these people would have towed us into Pittsfield if they or we had had a rope. We always carry one now.

I was sorry to desert Husband, but it was better than being left by the roadside myself. I am not timid, but with night coming on, and wolves likely to be prowling round, I did not like to be left on a lonely road, even if it were only four miles from Dalton; and just before the friendly automobilists came, when I began to detect in Husband a desire to leave me to take care of the machine while he went in search of help, I said pretty decidedly for me, "Now I am willing to do anything you want me to, except to be left here alone." This made him accept quite eagerly this invitation for me. I found temporary shelter at the hotel in Dalton, while a span of horses went back to tow in Husband and *his* automobile.

I waited on the piazza until after dark, and, although inclined to be anxious, decided that I would n't worry. I only thought, "If Husband does come on all right, and if he has n't broken any bones in trying to move the machine out of some one's way, and if he has n't caught cold, and if he has n't eaten up all the chocolate, leaving none for me, and giving himself indigestion besides, I shall be only too thankful—and will certainly never propose a trip of this kind again." Of course I knew it was quite silly, even to come so near worrying as this. I take some credit to myself, however, for deciding to go in to supper at half past six, thinking, with rare presence of mind, that if anything should happen to Husband, it would be better for me to have had my supper first. Before I had finished, Husband came, having enjoyed this new way of automobiling so much that he decided to go right on to Pittsfield. The roads were good and the horses were good, and relieved of any responsibility except that of steering the machine, we rode through the gathering darkness with real pleasure—occasionally greeted by a passing automobilist with, "I 'm so sorry."

We found that the machine could be repaired in Pittsfield, and stayed there two or three days, waiting for it. We wrote home that we were exploring the country round about—we did not say in electric cars, as we wanted to spare our family any anxiety about us, which they might have felt, had they known all the trials through which we were passing. When the machine was mended, we went on to North Adams. This was to be the limit of our journey; we started the next day on the home stretch.

We had decided that it would be too much of a strain on our newly mended engine to go over Hoosac Mountain, and we would compromise by going round the mountain, as we wanted to get over on the east side, and come down through the Deerfield Valley. We called it going *round* the mountain; but it was climb, climb, climb, and the roads were not exactly boulevards. However, we got along nicely. I kept count of the time and distance. Husband said he meant to go slowly, because he did not want to run any risk of breaking anything; for we did not know of any place where we could stop, before the end of the day's journey as planned.

We seemed to be doing very well, and Husband had only had to get out once, and lie down on his back under the machine. We were almost at the top of our climb, when something went "Ker-chunk." "What do you suppose has happened now?" "That 's just what I am going to find out," said Husband, and we both jumped out. Well, to make a long story short, the part of the engine that did n't break before had broken *now*,—and we were up a hilly road ten miles from North Adams.

There was no question of leaving me with the machine, indeed there was no necessity, for we had learned by this time that broken-down automobiles by the side of the road were seldom carried away by any strolling passers. We locked our valises and covered them with a rubber blanket, for it had begun to rain, and walked

back to the little cluster of houses which we had passed on the hillside as we came up.

There, in a farmhouse, occupied by an Irishman, his wife, their family of shock-headed children, and a graphophone (which they kept going for my benefit), we waited two hours and a half. The mother, a fairly intelligent woman, was willing to talk—and to apologize for her ragged clothes; but the children, with vacant faces, seemed hardly capable of understanding a question, and much less of answering it. The youngest girl did brighten up a little when a doll was mentioned, and the mother said, "No, 'Lisbeth hain't never had no doll; I 've thought sometimes that when we went to North Adams with butter and eggs, we might get one, but we hain't never done it." 'Lisbeth has a doll now, and it has "practical eyes."

Finally, a man having been found who was willing to undertake the job, we began our ignominious journey back to North Adams. It was broad daylight this time, and we had only one horse instead of two to pull us along. It took us three long hours—we went at a pace quite slow enough for Husband to answer all the questions that were asked, explain the details of the accident, and assure all who were interested that no one was hurt. As we went through the little villages on the way, we were a source of much merriment to the small boys, but we felt that we were fair game, and Husband bowed politely to them as we passed along, with truly a most heavenly and benignant smile on his face.

The next day we came back by train to West Newton, reaching home quite late in the evening, having sent a carefully worded telegram, so that the care-taking sons should not be anxious about us. We were received cordially with, "Come in quick, and tell us what has happened to the automobile, for we want to go to bed."

After a long time the automobile too came back to West Newton,—but "that is another story."

THROUGH THE LOOKING GLASS

BY ELECTA N. L. WALTON

DEAR EDITOR: You have named your magazine "The Mirror," with the understanding that it is to fix in our memories scenes and events of interest in the early history of Newton. This is desirable, but from early life my motto has been, "Look forward, not back, and keep at work"; which impels me to say, "Newton has done well; what more can she do?" And so, instead of asking your further attention to the past, let us try for a few moments to look forward through the double lens of faith and hope, and discover what the future has in store for us.

The present only is; we dwell in it from birth to death; and where I stand in this great divide, I see a long procession of events converging to the front, and passing on into the irretrievable past. Some are materializing swiftly, some more slowly, but all impress themselves upon the retina, with more or less distinctness.

Directly in front, and nearest just now, is the Bazaar; the time, about the close of our three days' entertainment. I see a bevy of busy workers counting their gains, not in money alone, but in love and in opportunities for future service.

From the Federation president to the simplest worker, each is saying, "How well we have succeeded! We shall have this much for the Claflin estate, and that much for our other plans."

Just beyond is the Claflin Homestead Association,—Mr. Day, the president, in the centre of the group, supported by his efficient committee,—all with their faces wreathed in smiles at the accomplishment of their desires; for money from this Bazaar and from large-hearted contributors has poured in and they have more than enough to pay for the whole estate! They are now debating what to undertake first.

Farther on, I see not only the spacious athletic grounds fully equipped and in perfect order, but a public bath-house, with modern appointments and receiving an ever-increasing patronage; and, perhaps better than all, here is the High School

Extension for Technical Training,—its advantages open to the whole city without partiality, as it is nearly equalized in distance. For is not this the very centre of the city? Apply your measure to the map, or, better, take a tramp from this estate in all directions, to the various Newtons; count your steps and see if those public necessities could be better placed. So let us call this our Newton Centre and give a more appropriate name to the lovely village which has borne it till now. Its citizens can choose a cognomen more in keeping with its location, or with its special attributes.

A gymnasium connected with the prospective public bath-house is waiting to be materialized, and there will be room enough left for an art museum and a home for the historical society, which might be placed under one roof. We can wait for these last named luxuries, indeed must wait for them, for I see them only in the distance, dimly outlined, but growing clearer the longer I gaze. Let us hold them in our mental view, and will not each patriotic citizen himself preserve, or place under proper keeping, both his art treasures and his historical, to be utilized in his own city?

In the words of Mr. Day, "Here, then, we have before us the possibility of what we may call The William Claflin Park, . . . centrally located and perhaps treated by a landscape artist,—with the thoughts of our citizens centred upon its future possibilities. . . . There would arise in time a sentimental attachment to it that would lead our citizens to feel it an honor to have something to do with its advancement. . . . More and more our citizens are going to come into this realization, and in the joy of it are going to endeavor in their day and generation to help on the human race to a higher standard of living in all ways. And here, in Claflin Park, will be a place for the exploitation of this passion."

I have hinted of other pet plans of the Club Federation than those which centre here. One of the most important for the physical well-being of all our city is a wise distribution of other public parks and playgrounds. The price of land is increasing each year, and open spaces are becoming less and less available for civic purposes. There should be public parks or playgrounds in every ward; and our city government has, in several instances, after the first half of the price has been contributed, wisely paid the other half and assumed the care of the grounds. Newton Centre has a fine playground secured on these conditions. Newton Highlands has utilized as a playground suitable space on public land near her grammar school building. Newtonville has an open space appropriated on Cabot Street, and Farlow Park in Newton was given to the city outright.

West Newton has become quite congested; the only space left open near the business section, and where children most abound, is the vacant lot opposite the railroad station, on Margin Street, and it only needs efficient wire-pulling to secure the required half-price. Let me look through my glass, and see what the prospects are. Oh, yes; half a dozen women and as many men are already bent on the scheme, and a year or two, I think, may see its fulfillment. I will look again a little farther on. Yes, there is the outline growing more and more clear,—the upper half laid out in beds of shrubbery, etc., with seats for the weary, and the lower fitted for a children's playground, while space remains on the upper western side for a building, if need be, to accommodate the city branch library and reading-room.

Other wards not at present furnished with parks and playgrounds will be encouraged to provide them in like manner, and the Federation is going to assist. Going to assist? Is assisting already, and the Social Science Club, in starting the school garden in Nonantum, has set an example to be followed. That vacant lot on Jackson Street will soon be bought and paid for, and the school garden put on a permanent basis.

And after playgrounds, what? *Cleaner streets!* Our Social Service Committee, with the co-operation of the school superintendent and teachers, are determined so to increase the instinctive love of cleanliness in our children, that no litter will knowingly be left on the sidewalks, or unnecessarily thrown into the street. A brigade from each school, wisely officered, will keep watch, and, when necessary, report pupil offenders for correction or discipline. The police will heartily cooperate in these measures, and good-naturedly, but effectively, add the emphasis of law.

Cleanliness under foot naturally leads to a wish for beauty at the side and overhead. Unsightly bill-boards will be removed and the preservation of our shade-trees will receive due consideration. Indeed movements for the appointment of a special tree warden are already started, and will be pushed till such an appointment is made.

The impulse which the Social Service Committee is thus giving to the city's well-being will meet its return in the gratitude of the city fathers, and in the wish of many a voter, that women, who have more leisure than most business men, could be induced to render still greater assistance. Our city is simply a collection of homes, and the government of our city is only a kind of extended housekeeping which requires just about the same foresight and care as is required in a good home, differing only in degree; and as, in every well-ordered home, the best powers of both master and mistress are required, so the administration of the city requires the best powers of both men and women.

But woman's power, at present, is only advisory, and, as it were, at the short arm of the lever. All the more, then, should she put forth her skill to effect, through others, what she cannot do at first hand. Let us look into the future and see what woman herself is going to do about it.

I see a little cluster of society women in earnest conversation. One is saying, "We have much more leisure than our mothers and grandmothers ever had, with our sewing machines and our knitting and our weaving machines doing for us what was especially woman's work, and much of our food is already prepared. We cannot employ our leisure in any better way than in studying municipal needs, and doing our best to see that they are supplied."

Another group is saying, "Let us work for more cleanliness and better health; try for the abatement of the smoke nuisance; for more effective sewerage; for the proper care of garbage, and for the strict observance of the no-license law."

Other women are listening, nodding assent and saying, "Yes, we'll work for these improvements, till we convince the voters and our city government that they 'd better be more active."

Still another group is discussing educational topics. I hear them saying, "We are allowed a voice in the election of the school committee; we must not lose an opportunity of expressing our preference at the caucuses before election as well as at the polls. We must keep in touch with the schools themselves, certainly all parents with the teachers."

I should like to trace the effect which these conferences, and the work they propose, will have upon the women themselves, and upon the city, but space and time forbid. I will only add that I see in the distance a group of men, who, grateful for the interest and assistance shown by their wives, mothers, and sisters, are laying plans to secure an amendment of our city charter which will allow women to assume all the duties of citizenship, so far as municipal government is concerned.

ON THE PALATINE HILL

BY RICHARD BURTON

ABOVE the palace of the Cæsars blow
Poppies and buttercups, and rise cool trees:
The palms and pines and slender cypresses.
What pomps and passions buried under these,
Long time agone, such a great while ago!

OUR CONTRIBUTORS' CLUB

THE MIRROR

There once was a clever young Sirrah.
Who said as he picked up the "Mirror":
"This 'Mirror's' a book
In which when I look
All Newton I see see in the mirror."

HARRIETTE F. McINTYRE

CONVERSATIONAL RECIPROCITY

It needs no analytical acuteness to discover in ordinary conversation the precise analogies of current political theories regarding commerce. My firm belief (and I am no Democrat) is that conversation should be on a free-trade basis, give and take, my best for your best, cargo for cargo, without fear or favor. That is my ideal; but for every conversational free-trader I have met, doubtless I have encountered a hundred protectionists.

A conversational protectionist lives to build up home industry of the tongue. He will export speech by the shipload, but he hates importers. Against them he builds a tariff wall of indifference superbly high. Against them he sets up a cordon of customs-house inspectors, rude and merciless. "America for Americans," "My Ears for Me," is his slogan; and an opinion interjected into his monologues is scouted as our Boston Revolutionists scouted Tea.

Now my present purpose is to suggest that we apply to conversation that modern device, so fashionable in New England, known as reciprocity. Reciprocity is a cautious form of the Golden Rule. It means, "I will do for you what you simultaneously and very manifestly do for me." In other words, "You tickle me and I tickle you." Applied to conversation, reciprocity says, "I will listen to you, if you will listen to me."

Some such arrangement would be highly useful. I would suggest an alarm-clock contrivance, that would sound at the expiration of one minute, or five, or whatever interval might be fixed by treaty. I can readily endure your five minutes, knowing that it will be cut off sharply by a bell, and that then, for five uninterrupted minutes, I can talk. Indeed, I can even get up an interest in what you are saying, being assured that thereby, in accordance with treaty, you will be obliged to get up an interest in what I shall say.

Follow the next conversation at which you may be present, and you will at once perceive the advantages of the proposed plan. Note how each participant in the unseemly affray thrusts in an "I," like the tip of a rapier. "I am reading Thackeray this winter, and I think"—"Oh, and *I* am trying to get up an enthusiasm for George Eliot, and do you know"—"But *I* never could read George Eliot! Now *I* think that Richard Harding Davis is perfectly"—"I"—"I"—"I"—From such a verbal scrimmage there result many spiritual black I's.

It has come to be a habit of mine to recall, after talking with a man, how many references, if any, he made to any interests outside his own. I want him to ask me what *I* am doing. And when I tell him, I want him to make another inquiry about it, and keep on doing that until I have had a really good time talking about myself to some one that has inquired about me, and actually seems to want to know about me. If I could find such a person, how I would lie in wait for him! How I should love him! And how glad I should be, in my turn, to draw him out!

The same principle of reciprocity should be applied to letters, those leisurely conversations of which Uncle Sam is the mute intermediary,—conversations year-long and life-long. When my friend writes to me, I want to know how he is getting along; of course I do, for he is my friend. But also, I want him to want to know how I am getting along. Who is not acquainted with letter-writers that are prompt, voluminous, undeniably bright, but wholly uninteresting? Analyze their letters, and you will find them wholly egotistical,—where *I* went, what *I* saw, and what *I* felt and did. There is no comment on your last letter; there are no inquiries for you to base your next letter upon. So far as you are concerned, your friend's epistles might as well be chapters in a book; and type is so much easier to read than penmanship.

The moralist would find in this matter the text for a sermon on selfishness. I prefer to treat it as a problem of social economics. If we can put our commerce of wheat and of silk upon the basis of reciprocity, why not our commerce of thought and experience? Just what social legislature is to formulate a model treaty, I do not know; nor what social court will pass judgment upon infractions thereof. I only know that the thing ought to be done, and that therefore it is in the way of getting done, somehow and sometime.

AMOS R. WELLS.

ON GROWING OLD GRACEFULLY

Three things have happened to me. I sat one day at a parlor lecture, hearing about the men and women who lived in West Newton fifty years ago, when it suddenly occurred to me that I *remembered* those men and women. The ladies about me were listening as they might listen to anecdotes of Horace Walpole or Dolly Madison or other interesting persons of those dim ages before they were born, but *I*—I had seen, and had talked with people who were prominent more than half a century ago. To these ladies I must really seem—old!

Then again, one morning, I passed in the street a carriage waiting at a door. In it were two children. One, a baby of a year or two, was loudly and with violent muscular contortions expressing his dissatisfaction with the situation. The other, a boy of ten, with one hand on the reins and the other trying to restrain the baby, was struggling manfully with his responsibilities. "Look, baby, look!" I heard him say, as I came up. "See the *nice old lady!*" I had been told I was nice, I believed myself to be a lady, I had begun to suspect I was growing old, but as a nice old lady I had never before contemplated myself.

And now I have been asked to write upon the theme "How to grow old gracefully." That settles it. To be sure, there lurks in the request a flattering unction that I can lay to my soul, but it proves that gracefully or otherwise, I have done it. I have grown old, and my last despairing clutch at middle age relaxes. How to grow old gracefully. Just what does that mean?

If it means how by spending much time and thought and money upon one's personal appearance to hide as much as possible the ravages of time, it seems to me there is nothing, of all the things there are in this world to do, so little worth while.

To grow old nobly, one must almost follow the advice of Dr. Holmes as to the training of children, and begin with one's grandparents, for always to have been well is important, and to have been born and bred in the nurture and admonition of the Lord is essential.

Perhaps it means how to grow old in such a way as to enjoy life one's self, and at the very least to be no bar to the enjoyment of others. Even to do this the start must be made in quite early life. It is necessary to have acquired a habit of content. It is the discontent with the changed order of things that brings upon an old lady the charge we sometimes hear that she is "no comfort to herself or anybody else." As things that were once easy to do, become impossible, it is *cheerfully* that they must be relinquished to others and younger people. Once accept the situation, and the little offices you have to accept from these younger folk become a source of pleasure, and lead to an access of friendliness between you and them.

If possible, accumulate a daughter, and maintain good comradeship with her. There is no end to the ways in which she will help you to keep young. She will not let you grow careless in dress or bearing; she will keep stern watch over your table manners; never for a moment will she allow the excuse, "I am too old," to keep you from doing anything she wants you to do, —instead, she will quote to you Dr. Lavendar's dictum, "If you find yourself thinking you are too old to do a thing, *go and do it!*" She will hold you up to modern ways of thought, and she will surround you with a lively group of her own contemporaries.

In the nature of things, however, as you have to resign one by one the active duties and the control of things that have made so large a part of your life, you will have some solitary hours to spend. Well for you if they find you not without resource. Happy are you if you love books. There is nothing like them. But you need variety. Let us hope your fingers have been trained to needlework, and have not lost their cunning altogether. Sewing and knitting will beguile many a weary hour,

and allow you still to feel of use in the household.

Years ago, you should have fallen under the spell of some hobby,—half ashamed of it, perhaps, while your days were full and your duties many, indulging yourself in it only in few and far-between leisure moments. Now, long hours can be given to it, to the delight of your soul. There are few such hobbies that cannot so be used as to give pleasure to other people, young or old; and here again you have the blessed consciousness—which Charles Kingsley called "God-like and God-beloved"—of being of use.

The grandmothers of most of us were brought up at a time when cards were frowned upon as among the deadliest snares of the adversary, and they therefore, poor old ladies, lost all the enjoyment those magical bits of pasteboard are capable of providing for old people. To be able to join neighbors or one's own family in any one of a hundred games, that can be innocent enough, is to give one's self and one's friends much pleasure; and for those hours when no neighbor drops in, and no member of the family is at one's call, there are scores of delightful games of solitaire. So far as things to do are concerned, so long as one can use eyes and fingers, Stevenson's lines

> "This world is so full of a number of things,
> I'm sure we should all be as happy as kings,"

seem as applicable to the old lady in her room, as to the child in the garden.

For the rest, do not expect too much of the younger people, but be graciously appreciative of so much attention as they do give; enjoy society when you have it, and when you have it not, employ yourself with needle or pen or book or cards or your own special delightful hobby, with now and then a season of sitting with idle hands, inviting your soul, in the serene faith that always, through everything—"underneath are the everlasting arms."

MARY R. MARTIN.

THE BODY'S RÔLE

The body's rôle,
To serve the soul.
If it usurp and master,
What disaster!

S. W. P.

VERSES TO MRS. WALTON BY JULIA WARD HOWE

The following verses were by Mrs. Julia Ward Howe on the occasion of a luncheon given to Mrs. Electa N. L. Walton at the Newton Club House, by the Newton Federation of Women's Clubs on December 10, 1903. Mrs. Howe was unable to be present, so sent these verses.

I assert with deep respect
That Electa is *elect*,
And indeed too much respect her
To allow she *could* be *elect-er*.

Did that mate of hers select her?
Had he reason to respect her
Excellencies and perfection,
When he made her his election?
(Or perchance, was 't *vice versa*
When they joined for better or worser?)

I am grieving that I cannot
Taste the banquet that you plan out,
So I send this *jeu d'esprit*,
Which must speak for absent me.

Hail then to your guest of honor!
Would that I could wait upon her!
But although I sing so small,
What I say, I say for all.

Friends, we ever shall respect her,
Clubs, we never will reject her,
Welfaeares, we will not direct her,
Critics, we will not correct her,
And if alive
At ninety-five,
She shall still be our Electa.

NEWTON'S SUPERIORITY

A member of one of Newton's Women's Clubs was preparing a paper on "Municipal and Household Sanitation." She had looked up everything she could find about the sewage farms of Paris and Berlin, the municipal systems of Great Britain, and the methods employed in the great cities of our own country.

On the morning when the paper was to be given, she was reading it for the last time before going to the club, when the sudden thought came: "What about Newton? The men call here for the garbage, but what do they do with it?" some one might ask.

The lady threw down the manuscript, ran to the telephone, and called up the City Hall; the following conversation is verbatim.

"Hello! Is that the Board of Health?"

"Yes."

"Will you please tell me what we do with the garbage?"

"A man should call three times a week. Does n't he?"

"Yes. But what I want to know is the ultimate disposal of the garbage. Has Newton ever considered the question of a reduction plant?"

"Oh no! We contract with a man who has a piggery at Lincoln. You know our Newton garbage is so *very superior!*"

H. M.

MY FACE

For beauty I am not a star;
There are others more lovely by far.
But my face, I don't mind it,
For I am behind it,—
It 's the people in front that I jar!

UNDER THE CARLIGHT

A business man was plodding his way homeward through the night, his duty done. He looked reasonably happy and contented. He was not a Businessman with a big B, fit for a George Ade Fable. Nor apparently was he in need of any "First Ade to the Injured." He was just a plain, ordinary, garden-variety of man, such as the average Federationist regards as a convenient attachment to her *menage;* and to him, Suburbia still was Eden. So he hummed happily to himself as he trudged along.

All day he had toiled hard in business harness. At noon he had exchanged toil for toil, wending a wonted way from counter to counter in big department stores, facing faces supercilious, beribboned, and befrizzed, that tried to freeze him into a sense of his incompetency regarding his samples of floss-silk, silesia, broadcloth—generally finding that particular brand "just sold out," and cheerfully trying for it elsewhere. Then back again to business. Now, with arms weighted by bundles, he was free; his day, his duty done. Soon he could have to himself a clear half-hour with his evening paper under the carlight, the one part of the day he could really call his own. No wonder he looked happy!

He turned down Winter Street. The street improper was filled as usual with delivery wagons, plus an auto or two, honking impatiently. The street proper, that is to say, the sidewalk, was full as usual with a surging flood of femininity pouring toward him irresistibly. No matter; he had still the curb, and his feet were wonted to the only narrow way still left him; for Winter is "Woman's Street." All men who enter there leave hope behind—as to receiving courtesy. It was enough that he had the curb, and that thus far there were no cart-hubs blocking. The comfort of the coming carlight loomed a little larger in his mind, that was all.

He stopped. There was a congestion ahead. An accident? Yes; an accidental meeting. One woman flinging out of a shop had plumped into another whom she had not seen for full three days; and there was so much to tell her, right then and there! The sidewalk was narrow, and they took up more than half; but that did not matter. To the ear of the business man the data there exchanged did not seem particularly important; nor warranting such congestion of traffic. But that, he concluded, must be the fault of his point of view. To the ant a squash might be a Mount Washington. However, trains, even B. & A.'s, have a way of at least starting on schedule time, and the thought of the carlight loomed high once more. So he took to the street, rounded a big team, dodged two more, and safely circumnavigated the voluble obstruction. Presently he nodded cheerily to his favorite newsboy, who tucked a *Transcript* into his pocket for him, and trusted him—in view of the bundles—till next time for the coin. Then through the crowded station he deftly threaded, through the gates that led to his own paradise, down the long walk that suddenly seemed wearily long to tired feet, up to the head of the train, into his allotted car; where should his seat be? And he hummed some more quite happily; then paused, and, as one cast down from Paradise, appropriately said, "Damnation!" (*Sotto voce*, be it said, as a gentleman should say it, if he thinks it.)

It was Wednesday,—Matinée-day. All down the long car were little groups of women in gala attire, strung like ganglia of nerve-centres along a spinal cord. There was a joyous hum of voices, a satisfied atmosphere of content. Life was easy, just then, to these wives and daughters of other men. One or two glanced toward him as he paused irresolute, recognized

him as the name-plate of a lady well esteemed upon their calling-list, and hence vouchsafed to him a careless nod; but the groups were intent as a whole upon their own affairs, that needed much discussion to all seeming, and every group was located exactly under a carlight. Under one, two ladies had turned the seat-back over and were facing each other—"Saving a place for Flossy," as one explained nonchalantly to a laughing matron who had asked, impertinently, if Trinity *Court* Station did not have some occult meaning on this day.

It was pretty to look at, the life, the happiness in those nerve-centres: and the grim look on the face of the weary businessman softened somewhat as he sank into a darkened seat, dropped his now useless paper on the cushion after a fruitless trial of the light, and laid aside therewith his disappointment. Did they realize, these bright people, that they were acting as so many dogs in the manger, needing no light to illuminate their witty speech, yet shutting out from it those to whom it served?

Other men came bustling in; and he found saturnine amusement in watching their falling faces as with what grace they could they found seats on the outskirts of the groups and laid out work for the oculist in the future, endeavoring to make some use of the light that reached them. It was pagan fun: but misery loves company.

In the heart of the nearest group, just within earshot, two ladies sat; somewhat stout, matronly, with double chins and faces beaming with content. They were deep in some matter of theology; and above them the brightest carlight of all shone like a great star softly down in a radiant halo on their crowns of gray-white hair; and it was beautiful. And one said, suddenly,—

"Well: I don't care what people say—there are plenty of pretty good people in the world, even among the Unitarians!"

To which replied the other, with admirable discernment and breadth of tolerance most befitting,—

"Yes: and they are graded all the way up,—from Savage Unitarians up to Christian Unitarians."

Then that weary businessman looked once at that just-beyond-distance carlight, one last time at his useless newspaper, smiled to himself a lonely smile, and remarked to his knobbiest bundle, "Proved!" And in due time his station came, or he came to it; and patiently he faced once more the mists of the outer night, and vanished up a winding street behind the trees. But on the cushion of the seat he left lay a *Transcript*, neatly folded, and unread. JOHN PRESTON TRUE.

WANTED: A HAPPY MEDIUM

Two men—one we will call "A Man of 1857" because he lived after the manner of a half century ago, and the other "A Man of 1907"—came across a mirror and stopped before it. It was a suburban mirror,—perhaps it was *The* Mirror,—at any rate it was a magic mirror, for in it things could be heard as well as seen.

"1857" had come that morning from the little village where he lived, a little village so still and cheerfully monotonous that life seemed there a long afternoon of repose, to visit a great and wonderful festival that was in progress in "1907's" notable suburban town.

"1907" undertook to show "1857" in this curious magic mirror many novel things which he pityingly thought "1857" must know very little of. And so it proved; for as they stood before the mirror, "1857" said, "What are those strange remarks I hear, all in women's voices? I hear one say, 'Make it no trump.' Others say, 'Double spades.' 'You took it in the open hand.' Sometimes they seem excited, and exclaim, '*Don't* you know the heart convention?'—or '*Why* did n't you notice my discard?' What does it all mean?"

"Oh, that," said "1907," "that 's the women of Suburbia playing Bridge. Or at least, they *did* call it Bridge, but it 's known now as 'The Women's Rest Cure.' For a while when they called it Bridge, the doctors opposed it a little; they said it made the women nervous; but they have given up all opposition to it since it has become the Rest Cure."

"1857" said they did n't have Rest Cures in Hillside where he lived, and "1907" said musingly that he did n't know,—perhaps they were just as well off without them.

"Do your women stay in the Rest Cure all the time?" said "1857."

"Oh, no," said "1907," "they go to Clubs. Look in the mirror and you will

see groups of them going in every direction to their various clubs. They have many clubs,—somewhere in the *Mirror* you will see that they have "millions" of them. And these clubs are a power—oh, yes, they are a power! From their Executive Boards they petition everything. Recently one Board sent a petition to somebody or something—my wife told me she could n't quite remember what, but she *thought* it was the New York Central Railroad, about the South Terminal Station."

"Did it do any good?" said "1857."

"Well, it could n't do any harm, you know," replied "1907," "and it 's good for the women's clubs to take an interest."

"But I see groups of men going in various directions, too," said "1857," "and it seems to be in the evening. Are they going to clubs, too?"

"Oh, we have a few," admitted "1907," brushing aside that little view quite promptly, "and we go to them *some*, but for the most part we leave clubs to the women."

"1857" spent all the day with "1907," looking in the mirror. Many things that he saw interested and fascinated him, but for the most part he had hard work to screw up his belated mind to comprehend the varied and excited life which he saw reflected there. When the late afternoon came, he was quite ready to return to Hillside. "I don't see how you stand it," he said to "1907," "I really don't see how you stand the pace. I could n't do it, and I 'm glad to go home."

"But just see what a lot you miss," said "1907."

"Yes," said "1857," a little pensively; "but then," brightening, "see what a lot of time we have to miss it in!"

He went thoughtfully to the station, and journeyed tranquilly home, glad to get to the little village where the grass grew in the streets, and where a staid cow, going home with a jingling bell, was an event. He sat down with a gentle sigh of comfort to his supper,—to his good country supper of cold meat and hot biscuit and honey, and his cheerful cup, strong of tea and strong of sugar and strong of cream. And after supper, in slippered ease before his fire, he read the first edition of the *Transcript*, and thought, good, simple man, that he had read the news.

Some neighbors came in later for a rubber of old-fashioned whist, and at ten o'clock "1857" was tucked comfortably in bed, for a long night's sleep. His last waking thought was, "I *don't* see how '1907' stands the pace—I really *don't* see how he stands it."

Meanwhile "1907," after seeing "1857" off to his train, hustled into his automobile and was hurled home just in time to meet two friends who came to dine and spend the night. His wife met him with a little anxious look and the information that the cook had gone, but she thought Mary the waitress had got something together they could eat. The lights in the house seemed dim, but that was because the electricity had failed and they had to depend on rather poor gas. (Suburbia often has to.) They went to the table, and fortified by a good cocktail and enlivened by candles with rose-colored shades (it 's wonderful how one sense will help out another), they did eat a little of each of the five courses and called it "dining."

"1907" slipped into the butler's pantry for a good tonic of bitters and strychnine, and then, quite nerved up and jolly, he rushed his party to the city to a play. The automobile got them home at midnight. Then, after a rarebit, "Mrs. 1907" begged for just *one* rubber (the men of Suburbia do sometimes kindly help their wives in the Rest Cure), and that brought them to half past one, when bed seemed the only thing left.

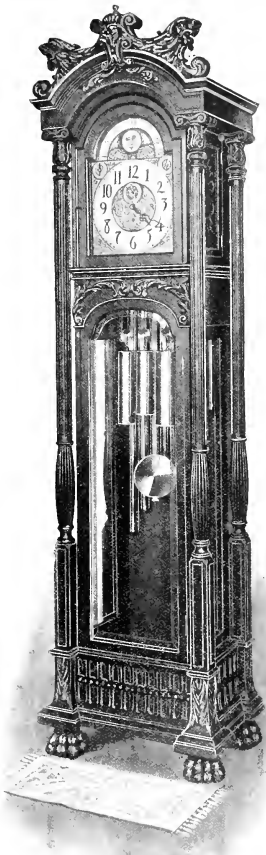
As "1907" rolled into bed hoping for a few hours' sleep, his last murmur was, "*How does* '1857' stand life in that old, dull Hillside?"

The next morning, while "1857" was still peacefully sleeping, "1907" groaned himself out of bed, plunged into his cold tub to get a little vigor for the day, and at one minute past eight rushed out of the house and tore down the street to get the one minute of eight train. He overtook many other rushing suburbanites, some with muffins still in hand, all gayly pumping their hearts to catch the train. As "1907" tore along, he shouted to another tearing man: "No Hillside for me! Life in Suburbia every time! Stirring, striving, strenuous Suburbia!"

NOTE: He got the one minute of eight train. It came along at fifteen minutes past eight.

ADVERTISEMENTS

"Please advertise," the woman said;
"The firm that does it not is dead,
To bankruptcy that firm is led."
He knew 'twas true, and so he said,
"I'll advertise."



"ELITE" HALL CLOCKS
Highest Award at St. Louis Most Complete Line
NELSON H. BROWN, 90 Franklin St., BOSTON

SCHRAFFT'S

SWEETS to the SWEET

There's no sweeter combination than a sweet girl with a box of Schrafft's Chocolate bon bons.

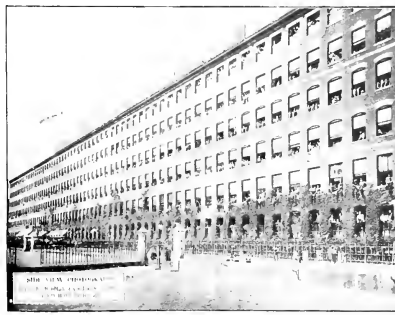
They are pure, delicious, satisfying — the kind that the most particular people appreciate.

If you want something better than ordinary ask for "Schrafft's" and see that the name "Schrafft" is on every chocolate.

FOR SALE BY

All the leading dealers in Newton and vicinity

Have you some goods you wish to sell?
And do the people know it well?
How can you best your business tell?
Just advertise!



The Home of "Queen Quality"

Largest Shoe Factory in the World.

3,500 Employees. 10,000 Pairs of Women's Shoes Daily.

This requires and consumes every day the hides and skins of 7,800 Kids and Goats, 300 Horses and Colts, 300 Calves, and 425 Steers.

FIGURES sometimes tell a story better than words. You are interested in these only for what they signify. They signify the universal satisfaction afforded to wearers of "Queen Quality" Shoes. For no logic can dispute that it is only because of the exceptional merits of "Queen Quality" Shoes that women show so marked a preference for them over all others in the world.

Interesting features of this great factory are the Recreation Departments, conducted by and for the Employees. These include a Gymnasium with sixty Shower Baths, Bowling Alleys, Billiard Room, Library and Reading Room, Restaurant, Barber Shop, Music and Dance Hall for women, and a weekly newspaper known as *Queen Quality Topics*.

THOMAS G. PLANT COMPANY

MANUFACTURERS

J. A. HOUSTON COMPANY, Sole Boston Agency

You'd scarce expect one in this age
To stand upon the business stage,
Yet never meet the people's eyes
Because he would not advertise.

Compliments of a Friend

Newton Centre Trust Company

Bray Block, Newton Centre

CAPITAL, $100,000 SURPLUS FUND, $103,000

TOTAL ASSETS, $1,350,000

DWIGHT CHESTER, President

EDWARD H. MASON, Vice-President FRANK L. RICHARDSON, Treasurer

---

DIRECTORS

DAVID H. ANDREWS
MELLEN BRAY
DWIGHT CHESTER
ERASTUS T. COLBURN
FRANK J. HALE
SEWARD W. JONES
EDWARD H. MASON
EDGAR W. WARREN

Interest at 2% allowed on Daily Balances of $500 and upwards

Higher rates on deposits subject to ten days' notice of withdrawal

---

ACCOUNTS SOLICITED